

CORRECTIONS

11	L 10	read kmaññ.
14	L 32	bojjhaññi.
21	L 14	libbhinaṃ.
41	L 6	sammatikamma
44	L 28	paṭisaṃbhikkhī.
58,	L 21	dukkhāya.
64	L 14-15	lobhakkhayaṃ.
82,	L 23	sakkhāraṇaṃ.
87	ll. 19 32,	uppādaya.
95	L 19	māyā.
98	L 23	pātimokkhaṃ.
100	L 16	thambhaṇa
113	L 17	matteññā.
121,	L 8	puggaḷi.
123	L 32	uppedhena.
124	L 6	kopaṇi.
128	L 17	apasaṃsa.
135	L 30	tiḷlivaṭṭhukataṃ
136,	L 4	asutavā.
147	L 9	jarādharmā.
151,	L 8	sammasamānena
152,	L 18	vaḍḍhanti.
152,	L 31	āstisaṃghā.

Page 154,	l 6	read rājamah.
154	L 15	bahuññi.
155	L 24	jivitaṃ.
156,	L 25	aññatarā
162,	L 28	kula
163	L 2	brahma-
166	L 18	jātivādā.
176,	L 1	āpodhā.
184,	l 13	nissidān
184	L 20	caṅkama
187	l 36	seḍḍhalak
199	L 11	upāraṇa
210	L 33	jātarū.
228	l 24	mahāsa-
236	ll. 10 11	tathā.
266	L 7	pātubh
286	L 29	dogga-
155,	ll. 28, 29	p 150, ll.
are to be read as verse.		

Yo dha kāyena saññāmo
celant
Taṃ tava peṇasa, etc.

ANĀGUTTĀRA NIKĀY

Nāmo tassa bhagāvato arahato sammā sambh

EKA NIPĀTA

I

1 Evaṃ me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā S, ittharāṃ
vīharatī Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme.

Ittha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantosi. Bhikkhavo t
Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassoma. Bhagavā
etad avoca —

Nāham bhikkhave aññāṃ ekarūpam pi samānāsaṃ
yaṃ evaṃ purisassa cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhatī yathayidaṃ
bhikkhave itthirūpam.

Itthirūpam bhikkhave purisassa cittaṃ pariyālaya ti
ṭṭhatī ti.

2 Nāham bhikkhave aññāṃ ekasaddam pi samānā
passaṃ yaṃ evaṃ purisassa cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhatī
yathayidaṃ bhikkhave itthisaddo

Itthisaddo bhikkhave purisassa cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhatī ti.

3. Nāham bhikkhave aññāṃ ekagandham pi samānā
passaṃ yaṃ evaṃ purisassa cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhatī
yathayidaṃ bhikkhave itthigandho

Itthigandho bhikkhave purisassa cittaṃ pariyādāya ti
ṭṭhatī ti.

1 Nāham bhikkhave aññam ekarūpam pi samanupassāmi yam evaṃ purisassa cittam pariyādāya titthati yathayidam bhikkhave itthinaso

Itthinaso bhikkhave purisassa cittam pariyādāya titthati ti

5. Nāham bhikkhave aññam ekaphoṭṭhabbam pi samanupassāmi yam evaṃ purisassa cittam pariyādāya titthati yathayidam bhikkhave itthiphoṭṭhabbo

Itthiphoṭṭhabbo bhikkhave purisassa cittam pariyādāya titthati ti

6 Nāham bhikkhave aññam ekarūpam pi samanupassāmi yam evaṃ itthiyā cittam pariyādāya titthati yathayidam bhikkhave purisarūpam

Purisarūpam bhikkhave itthiyā cittam pariyādāya titthati ti

7 Nāham bhikkhave aññam ekasaddam pi samanupassāmi yam evaṃ itthiyā cittam pariyādāya titthati yathayidam bhikkhave purisasaddo

Purisasaddo bhikkhave itthiyā cittam pariyādāya titthati ti

8 Nāham bhikkhave aññam ekagandham pi samanupassāmi yam evaṃ itthiyā cittam pariyādāya titthati yathayidam bhikkhave purisagandho

Purisagandho bhikkhave itthiyā cittam pariyādāya titthati ti

9 Nāham bhikkhave aññam ekarūpam pi samanupassāmi yam evaṃ itthiyā cittam pariyādāya titthati yathayidam bhikkhave purisaraso

Purisaraso bhikkhave itthiyā cittam pariyādāya titthati ti

10 Nāham bhikkhave aññam ekaphoṭṭhabbam pi samanupassāmi yam evaṃ itthiyā cittam pariyādāya titthati yathayidam bhikkhave purisaphoṭṭhabbo

Purisaphoṭṭhabbam bhikkhave itthiyā cittam pariyādāya titthati ti

II

1 Nāham bhikkhave aññam ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yena anuppanno vā kāmaccando uppajjati uppanno vā kāmaccando bhīyyo bhāvāya vepullāya samvattati vathayidaṃ bhikkhave subba nimittam.

Subba nimittam bhikkhave ayoniso manasikaroto anuppanno o eva kāmaccando uppajjati uppanno ca kāmaccando bhīyyo bhāvāya vepullāya samvattati ti

2 Nāham bhikkhave aññam ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yena anuppanno vā vyāpādo uppajjati uppanno vā vyāpādo bhīyyo bhāvāya vepullāya samvattati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave patigha nimittam.

Patighanimittam bhikkhave ayoniso manasikaroto anuppanno o eva vyāpādo uppajjati uppanno ca vyāpādo bhīyyo bhāvāya vepullāya samvattati ti

3 Nāham bhikkhave aññam ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yena anuppannam vā thinamiddham uppajjati uppannam vā thinamiddham bhīyyo bhāvāya vepullāya samvattati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave aratī tandivijambhikā¹ bhatta sammado² cetaso ca linattam

Linacittassa bhikkhave anuppannam o eva thinamiddham uppajjati uppannañ ca thinamiddham bhīyyo bhāvāya vepullāya samvattati ti.

4 Nāham bhikkhave aññam ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yena anuppannam vā uddhaccekukkucam uppajjati uppannam vā uddhaccekukkucam bhīyyo bhāvāya vepullāya samvattati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave cetaso avūpasanto³

Avūpasanta-cittassa³ bhikkhave anuppannam o eva uddhaccekukkucam uppajjati uppannañ ca uddhaccekukkucam bhīyyo bhāvāya vepullāya samvattati ti.

/

¹ Ph. vijambhikā. Com. -ā. ² Ph. bhattamado. ³ Ph. avūpasantassa.

5. Nâham bhikkhave aññam ekadhammam pi samanupasâmi yena anuppannâ vâ vicikicchâ uppajjati uppannâ vâ vicikicchâ bhīyyo bhāvāya vepullāya samvattati yathayidam bhikkhave ayoniso manasikâro

Ayoniso bhikkhave manasikaroto anuppannâ c'eva vicikicchâ uppajjati uppannâ ca vicikicchâ bhīyyo bhāvāya vepullāya samvattatī ti

6 Nâham bhikkhave aññam ekadhammam pi samanupasâmi yena anuppanno vâ kâmacchando n'uppajjati uppanno vâ kâmacchando pahīyati yathayidam bhikkhave asubhanimittam

Asubhanimittam bhikkhave yoniso manasikaroto anuppanno c'eva kâmacchando n'uppajjati uppanno ca kâmacchando pahīyatī ti

7 Nâham bhikkhave aññam ekadhammam pi samanupasâmi yena anuppanno vâ vyâpâdo n'uppajjati uppanno vâ vyâpâdo pahīyati yathayidam bhikkhave mettâ ceto-vimutti

Mettam bhikkhave ceto-vimuttim yoniso manasikaroto anuppanno c'eva vyâpâdo n'uppajjati uppanno ca vyâpâdo pahīyatī ti.

8 Nâham bhikkhave aññam ekadhammam pi samanupasâmi yena anuppannam vâ thīna-middham n'uppajjati uppannam vâ thīna-middham pahīyati yathayidam bhikkhave ârambha-dhātu nikkama-dhātu¹ parakkama-dhātu.

Âraddha-vīriyassa bhikkhave anuppannam c'eva thīna-middham n'uppajjati uppannañ ca thīnamiddham pahīyatī ti.

9 Nâham bhikkhave aññam ekadhammam pi samanupassâmi yena anuppannam vâ uddhacca-kukkuccam n'uppajjati uppannam vâ uddhaccakukkuccam pahīyati yathayidam bhikkhave cetaso vūpasamo

Vūpasanta-cittassa bhikkhave anuppannam c'eva uddhaccakukkuccam n'uppajjati uppannañ ca uddhaccakukkuccam pahīyatī ti

10 Nâham bhikkhave aññam ekadhammam pi saman-

¹ Ph nikkamma, T nikkama.

passāmi yena anuppannā vā vicikicchā n uppajjati uppannā
vā vicikicchā pahiyati yathayidaṃ bhikkhavo yoniso ma
nasikāro

Yoniso bhikkhavo manasikaroto anuppannā o eva vicikic-
chā n uppajjati uppannā ca vicikicchā pahiyati tī.

Nivaraṇa pahāna vaggo dutiyo.¹

III

1 Nāhaṃ bhikkhavo aññāsaṃ ekadhammam pi samann
passāmi yaṃ evaṃ abhāvitāṃ akammaniyaṃ hoti
yathayidaṃ oṭṭaṃ.²

Oṭṭaṃ bhikkhavo abhāvitāṃ akammaniyaṃ hoti tī

2 Nāhaṃ bhikkhavo aññāsaṃ ekadhammam pi samann
passāmi yaṃ evaṃ bhāvitāṃ kammaniyaṃ hoti yatha
yidaṃ oṭṭaṃ

Oṭṭaṃ bhikkhavo bhāvitāṃ kammaniyaṃ hoti tī

3. Nāhaṃ bhikkhavo aññāsaṃ ekadhammam pi samann
passāmi yaṃ evaṃ abhāvitāṃ mahato anattāya sampvattati
yathayidaṃ oṭṭaṃ

Oṭṭaṃ bhikkhavo abhāvitāṃ mahato anattāya sampvat-
tati tī.

4 Nāhaṃ bhikkhavo aññāsaṃ ekadhammam pi samann
passāmi yaṃ evaṃ bhāvitāṃ mahato attāya sampvattati
yathayidaṃ oṭṭaṃ

Oṭṭaṃ bhikkhavo bhāvitāṃ mahato attāya sampvattati tī.

5 Nāhaṃ bhikkhavo aññāsaṃ ekadhammam pi samann
passāmi yaṃ evaṃ abhāvitāṃ upātnbbūtaṃ mahato
anattāya sampvattati yathayidaṃ oṭṭaṃ.

Oṭṭaṃ bhikkhavo abhāvitāṃ mahato anattāya sampvat-
tati tī

6 Nāhaṃ bhikkhavo aññāsaṃ ekadhammam pi samann

¹ T. Ba. Bb. read *Vaggo dutiyo*. The Ocm. sanctions the Burmese title

² Ph. reads bhikkhavo after yathayidaṃ in the first four suttas.

passâmi yam evam bhâvitam pâ tubhâtam mahato
atthâya samvattati yathayidam cittam.

Cittam bhikkhave bhâvitam mahato atthâya samvattati ti

7. Nâham bhikkhave aññam ekadhammam pi samanupassâmi yam evam abhâvitam abahulikatam mahato
anattthâya samvattati yathayidam cittam.

Cittam bhikkhave abhâvitam mahato atthâya samvattati ti.

8 Nâham bhikkhave aññam ekadhammam pi samanupassâmi yam evam bhâvitam bahulikatam mahato atthâya
samvattati yathayidam cittam.

Cittam bhikkhave bhâvitam mahato atthâya samvattati ti

9 Nâham bhikkhave aññam ekadhammam pi samanupassâmi yam evam abhâvitam abahulikatam dukkhâdhivâham¹
hoti yathayidam cittam

Cittam bhikkhave abhâvitam abahulikatam dukkhâdhivâham hoti ti

10 Nâham bhikkhave aññam ekadhammam pi samanupassâmi yam evam bhâvitam bahulikatam sukhâdhivâham¹
hoti yathayidam cittam

Cittam bhikkhave bhâvitam bahulikatam sukhâdhivâham hoti ti

Akammanîya-vaggo tatiyo²

IV

1. Nâham bhikkhave aññam ekadhammam pi samanupassâmi yam evam adantam mahato anattthâya samvattati
yathayidam cittam

Cittam bhikkhave adantam mahato anattthâya samvattati ti

2 Naham bhikkhave aññam ekadhammam pi samanupassâmi yam evam dantam mahato atthâya samvattati yathayidam
cittam

Cittam bhikkhave dantam mahato atthâya samvattati ti

3. Nâham bhikkhave aññam ekadhammam pi samanupassâmi yam evam abhâvitam bahulikatam dukkhâdhivâham¹
hoti yathayidam cittam

¹ Ph dukkha-vipâkam

² Ph and Com have this title The other MSS read *Vaggo tatiyo*

passāmi yaṃ evaṃ aguttaraṃ mahato anattāya samvattati
yathayidaṃ cittaṃ.

Cittaṃ bhikkhavo aguttaraṃ mahato anattāya samvattati ti.

4 Nāhaṃ bhikkhavo aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanu
passāmi yaṃ evaṃ guttaṃ mahato attāya samvattati yatha
yidaṃ cittaṃ.

Cittaṃ bhikkhavo guttaṃ mahato attāya samvattati ti

5 Nāhaṃ bhikkhavo aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupa-
sāmi yaṃ evaṃ arakkhitaṃ mahato anattāya samvattati
yathayidaṃ cittaṃ.

Cittaṃ bhikkhavo arakkhitaṃ mahato anattāya samvat-
tati ti

6 Nāhaṃ bhikkhavo aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanu
passāmi yaṃ evaṃ rakkhitaṃ mahato attāya samvattati
yathayidaṃ cittaṃ.

Cittaṃ bhikkhavo rakkhitaṃ mahato attāya samvattati ti.

7 Nāhaṃ bhikkhavo aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupa-
sāmi yaṃ evaṃ asampvutaṃ mahato anattāya samvattati
yathayidaṃ cittaṃ.

Cittaṃ bhikkhavo asampvutaṃ mahato anattāya samvat-
tati ti.

8 Nāhaṃ bhikkhavo aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanu
passāmi yaṃ evaṃ sampvutaṃ mahato attāya samvattati
yathayidaṃ cittaṃ.

Cittaṃ bhikkhavo sampvutaṃ mahato attāya samvattati ti.

9 Nāhaṃ bhikkhavo aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanu
passāmi yaṃ evaṃ adantaṃ aguttaraṃ arakkhitaṃ asampvutaṃ
mahato anattāya samvattati yathayidaṃ cittaṃ.

Cittaṃ bhikkhavo adantaṃ aguttaraṃ arakkhitaṃ asampva-
taṃ mahato anattāya samvattati ti

10 Nāhaṃ bhikkhavo aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanu
passāmi yaṃ evaṃ dantaṃ guttaṃ rakkhitaṃ sampvutaṃ
mahato attāya samvattati yathayidaṃ cittaṃ.

Cittaṃ bhikkhavo dantaṃ guttaṃ rakkhitaṃ sampvutaṃ
mahato attāya samvattati ti.

Adanta vaggo catuttho ¹

V

1. Seyyathâpi bhikkhave sâlisûkam vâ yavasûkam vâ micchâ panihitam hatthena vâ pâdena vâ akkantam hattham vâ pâdam vâ bhecchati¹ lohitaṃ vâ uppâdessatī ti N'etaṃ² thānaṃ³ vijjati Tam kissa hetu? Micchâ-panihitattā bhikkhave sâlisûkassa.

Evam eva kho bhikkhave so vata bhikkhu⁴ micchâ panihitena cittaṇa avijjam bhecchati vijjam uppâdessati nibbānaṃ sacchikarissatī ti N'etaṃ thānaṃ⁵ vijjati Tam kissa hetu? Micchâ panihitattā bhikkhave cittaṇsā ti

2 Seyyathâpi bhikkhave sâlisûkaṃ vâ yavasûkaṃ vâ sammâ panihitam hatthena vâ pâdena vâ akkantam hattham vâ pâdam vâ bhecchati⁶ lohitaṃ vâ uppâdessatī ti Thānaṃ etaṃ⁴ vijjati Tam kissa hetu? Sammâ panihitattā bhikkhave sâlisûkassa

Evam eva kho bhikkhave so vata bhikkhu⁷ sammâ panihitena cittaṇa avijjam bhecchati⁸ vijjam uppâdessati nibbānaṃ sacchikarissatī ti. Thānaṃ etaṃ vijjati Tam kissa hetu? Sammâ panihitattā bhikkhave cittaṇsā ti

3. Idhāham bhikkhave ekaccaṃ puggalaṃ paduttha-cittam evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi Imāhi ce ayaṃ samaye puggalo kâlaṃ kareyya yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ nīraye Tam kissa hetu? Cittaṃ hi'ssa bhikkhave paduttham.

Ceto-padosa-hetucca⁸ pana bhikkhave evaṃ idh'ekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ paramaṇā apāyaṃ duggatim vinipātāṃ nīrayaṃ uppajantī ti

4 Idhāham bhikkhave ekaccaṃ puggalaṃ pasanna-cittam evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi Imāhi ce

¹ Compare Dhammapada, 311

³ Ph has thānaṃ etaṃ

⁵ Ph has thānaṃ etaṃ

⁷ Ph n'etaṃ thānaṃ

² Ph bhijjissati

⁴ Ph for so vata bhikkhu reads sū a kâ bhikkhū

⁶ Ph bhijjissati

⁸ Ph hetu.

ayam samaye puggalo kâlam karoyya yathâbhatam nikkhutto
evam sagga. Tam kassa hetu? Oittam hi ssa bhikkhave
pasannam.

Ceto-pasâda-betucco pana bhikkhave evam idh ekacce sattâ
kâyassa bheda¹ param maraṇâ sugatup saggam lokam uppaj
jantî ti.

5 Seyyathâpi bhikkhave udakarahado âvilo luto kala
libbûto¹ tattha cakkhumâ puriso tîre ðhito na passeyya sippi
sambukam² pi sakkharakathalam pi maccha gumbam³ pi
carantam pi tittantam pi. Tam kassa hetu? Âvilattâ
bhikkhave udakassa.

Evam eva kho bhikkhave so vata bhikkhu âvilena
oittena attattham vâ ñassati⁴ parattham vâ ñassati⁴ ubha
yattham vâ ñassati⁴ uttarim vâ manussadhammâ⁵ alamari
yañña⁶ dassanavisesam sacchikarissati ti. N' otam ðhânam
vijjati. Tam kassa hetu? Âvilattâ bhikkhave oittassa ti.⁶

6 Seyyathâpi bhikkhave udakarahado accho vippasanno
anâvilo tattha cakkhumâ puriso tîre ðhito passeyya sippi
sambukam pi sakkhara katbalam pi macchagumbam pi caran
tam pi tittantam pi. Tam kassa hetu? Anâvilattâ bhi
kkhave udakassa.

Evam eva kho bhikkhave so vata bhikkhu anâvilena
cittena attattham vâ ñassati parattham vâ ñassati ubhayat
tham vâ ñassati uttarim vâ manussadhammâ alamariyañña⁶
dassanavisesam sacchikarissati ti. Thânam otam vijjati.
Tam kassa hetu? Anâvilattâ bhikkhave oittassa ti.

7 Seyyathâpi bhikkhave yâmi kâma rukkhajâtâmi candano
tesam aggam akkhâyeti yadidaṃ mudutâya kammaññatâya,
evam eva kho aham bhikkhave na aññaṃ ekadhammam pi
samanupassâmi yam evam⁷ bhâvitam bahulikatam mudu
ca hoti kammañña⁸ ca yathâyidaṃ oittam.

Oittam bhikkhave bhâvitam bahulikatam mudu ca⁹ hoti
kammañña⁸ ca ti.¹⁰

¹ Ph. lujj sahakajj

² Ph. m¹ — kumbham.

³ Ph. alone has -dhammam. The Com. T supports -dhammâ.

⁴ See Jâtaka, vol. II, p. 100

⁵ Ph. kammaniyâ. ⁶ Tr mudhica.

⁷ Ph. slobh^o

⁸ Ph. umati.

⁹ Ph. yena.

¹⁰ Ph. kammañña⁸ ca hoti.

8 Nāham bhikkhave aññam ekadhammam pi samanupas-sāmi yam evam lahupariṇvattam yathayidam cittam yāvañ c' idam¹ bhikkhavo upamā pi na sukarā yāva lahupariṇvattam cittan ti

9 Pabbassaram idam bhikkhave cittam tañ ca kho āgantukehi upakkilesehi upakkilittthan ti

10. Pabbassaram idam bhikkhave cittam tañ ca kho āgantukehi upakkilesehi vippanuttan ti

Panihita-açchanna-vaggo pañcama²

VI

1 Pabbassaram idam bhikkhave cittam tañ ca kho āgantukehi upakkilesehi upakkilittthan Tam assutavā³ puthujjano yathābhūtam nappajānāti Tasmā assutavato puthujjanassa citta-bhāvanā n'atthi ti vadāmi ti

2 Pabbassaram idam bhikkhave cittam tañ ca kho āgantukehi upakkilesehi vippanuttam⁴ Tam sutavā ariya-sāvako yathābhūtam pajānāti Tasmā sutavato ariyasāva-kassa citta-bhāvanā atthi ti vadāmi ti

3 Accharā-sanghāta-mattam pi ce bhikkhave bhikkhu mettacittam⁵ āsevati ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu Arittajjhāno viharati satthu sāsana-karo ovādatikaro amogham ratthapindam bhuñjati Ko pana vādo ye nam⁶ bahulīkarontī⁷ ti?

4 Accharā-sanghāta-mattam pi ce bhikkhave bhikkhu mettacittam bhāveti ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu. Arittajjhāno viharati satthu sāsana-karo ovādatikaro amogham ratthapindam bhuñjati Ko pana vādo ye nam bahulīkarontī⁸ ti.

¹ Ph yāvañhidam

² From Ph The rest of the MSS read *Vaggo pañcama*

³ Ph asutavā

⁴ Ph vimuttam

⁵ Ph mettacittam

⁶ Ph read *yena* for *ye nam*, nam = mettam cittam?

⁷ Ph -karontī ti

⁸ Compare Dhammapada, verses 1-3

5 Accarā saṅghāta mattam pi ce bhikkhave bhikkhu mettaññittam manasikaroti ayam vuocati bhikkhave bhikkhu. Arittajjhāno viharati satthu sāsana-karo ovāpatti-karo amogham rakkhapindam bhujjati. Ko pana vādo ye nam bahulikaronti ti.

6 Ye keci bhikkhave dhammā akusalā akusalabbhāgiyā akusalapakkhikā sabbe te manopubbasaṅgamā.¹ Mano tesam dhammānam paṭhamam uppijati anva² eva akusala dhammā ti.

7 Ye keci bhikkhave dhammā kusalā kusalabbhāgiyā kusalapakkhikā sabbe te manopubbasaṅgamā. Mano tesam dhammānam paṭhamam uppijati anva² eva kusala dhammā ti.

8 Nāham bhikkhave aññam ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yena anuppannā vā akusalā dhammā uppijanti uppannā vā kusalā dhammā parihāyanti yathayidam bhikkhave pamādo

Pamattassa bhikkhave anuppannā o eva akusalā dhammā uppijanti uppannā ca kusalā dhammā parihāyanti ti.

9 Nāham bhikkhave aññam ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yena anuppannā vā kusalā dhammā uppijanti uppannā va akusalā dhammā parihāyanti yathayidam bhikkhave appamādo.

Appamattassa bhikkhave anuppannā o eva kusalā dhammā uppijanti uppannā ca akusalā dhammā parihāyanti ti.

10 Nāham bhikkhave aññam ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yena anuppannā vā akusalā dhammā uppijanti uppannā vā kusalā dhammā parihāyanti yathayidam bhikkhave kosajjam.

Kusittassa bhikkhave anuppannā o' eva akusalā dhammā uppijanti uppannā ca kusalā dhammā parihāyanti ti.

Accarā saṅghāta vaggo chaṭṭho ³

¹ Compare Dhammapada, verses 1-3

² From Ph. The other MSS read *Vagga-saṅghāta*.

³ Ph. anudava.

VII

1 Nâham bhikkhave aññam ekadhammam pi samanupassâmi yena anuppannâ vâ kusalâ dhammâ uppajjanti uppannâ vâ akusalâ dhammâ parihâyanti yathayidam bhikkhave viriyârambho.

Âraddhaviriyassa bhikkhave anuppannâ c'eva kusalâ dhammâ uppajjanti uppannâ ca akusalâ dhammâ parihâyanti ti

2. Nâham bhikkhave aññam ekadhammam pi samanupassâmi yena anuppannâ vâ akusalâ dhammâ uppajjanti uppannâ vâ kusalâ dhammâ parihâyanti yathayidam bhikkhave mahicchatâ

Mahicchassa bhikkhave anuppannâ c'eva akusalâ dhammâ uppajjanti uppannâ ca kusalâ dhammâ parihâyanti ti

3 Nâham bhikkhave aññam ekadhammam pi samanupassâmi yena anuppannâ vâ kusalâ dhammâ uppajjanti uppannâ vâ akusalâ dhammâ parihâyanti yathayidam bhikkhave appicchatâ

Appicchassa ¹ bhikkhave anuppannâ c'eva kusalâ dhammâ uppajjanti uppannâ ca akusalâ dhammâ parihâyanti ti

4 Nâham bhikkhave aññam ekadhammam pi samanupassâmi yena anuppannâ vâ akusalâ dhammâ uppajjanti uppannâ vâ kusalâ dhammâ parihâyanti yathayidam bhikkhave asantutthitâ

Asantutthassa ² bhikkhave anuppannâ c'eva akusalâ dhammâ uppajjanti uppannâ ca kusalâ dhammâ parihâyanti ti

5 Nâham bhikkhave aññam ekadhammam pi samanupassâmi yena anuppannâ vâ kusalâ dhammâ uppajjanti uppannâ vâ akusalâ dhammâ parihâyanti yathayidam bhikkhave santutthitâ

Santutthassa ³ bhikkhave anuppannâ c'eva kusalâ dhammâ uppajjanti uppannâ ca akusalâ dhammâ parihâyanti ti

6 Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññāṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yena anuppannā vā akusalā dhammā uppajjanti nuppannā vā kusalā dhammā parihāyanti yathayidaṃ bhikkhave ayoṇiso manasikāro

Ayoṇiso bhikkhave manasikaroto anuppannā o eva akusalā dhammā uppajjanti nuppannā ca kusalā dhammā parihāyanti ti.

7 Nāhaṃ bhikkhave anuṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yena anuppannā vā kusalā dhammā uppajjanti nuppannā vā akusalā dhammā parihāyanti yathayidaṃ bhikkhave yoṇiso manasikāro

Yoṇiso manasikaroto bhikkhave anuppannā o eva kusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā ca akusalā dhammā parihāyanti ti.

8 Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññāṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yena anuppannā vā akusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā vā kusalā dhammā parihāyanti yathayidaṃ bhikkhave asampajaññaṃ.

Asampajānassa bhikkhave anuppannā o eva akusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā ca kusalā dhammā parihāyanti ti.

9 Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññāṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yena anuppannā vā kusalā dhammā uppajjanti nuppannā vā akusalā dhammā parihāyanti yathayidaṃ bhikkhave sampajaññaṃ.

Sampajānassa bhikkhave anuppannā o eva kusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā ca akusalā dhammā parihāyanti ti.

10 Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññāṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yena anuppannā vā akusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā vā kusalā dhammā parihāyanti yathayidaṃ bhikkhave pāpamittatā.

Pāpamittassa bhikkhave anuppannā o eva akusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā ca kusalā dhammā parihāyanti ti.

Viriyārambhādi vaggo sattamo ¹

¹ From Ph. The other MSS read *V' ssa-sattamo*

VIII

1 Nâham bhikkhave aññam ekadhammam pi samanupassâmi yena anuppannâ vâ kusalâ dhammâ uppajjanti uppannâ vâ akusalâ dhammâ parihâyanti yathayidam bhikkhave kalyânamittatâ

Kalyânamittassa bhikkhave anuppannâ c'eva kusalâ dhammâ uppajjanti uppannâ ca akusalâ dhammâ parihâyanti ti.

2 Nâham bhikkhave aññam ekadhammam pi samanupassâmi yena anuppannâ vâ akusalâ dhammâ uppajjanti uppannâ vâ kusalâ dhammâ parihâyanti yathayidam bhikkhave anuyogo akusalânâ dhammânâ ananuyogo kusalânâ dhammânâ

Anuyogâ bhikkhave akusalânâ dhammânâ ananuyogâ kusalânâ dhammânâ anuppannâ c'eva akusalâ dhammâ uppajjanti uppannâ ca akusalâ dhammâ parihâyanti ti

3 Nâham bhikkhave aññam ekadhammam pi samanupassâmi yena anuppannâ vâ kusalâ dhammâ uppajjanti uppannâ vâ kusalâ dhammâ parihâyanti yathayidam bhikkhave anuyogo kusalânâ dhammânâ ananuyogo akusalânâ dhammânâ

Anuyogâ bhikkhave kusalâ dhammâ ananuyogâ akusalânâ dhammânâ anuppannâ c'eva kusalâ dhammâ uppajjanti uppannâ ca akusalâ dhammâ parihâyanti ti

4 Nâham bhikkhave aññam ekadhammam pi samanupassâmi yena anuppannâ vâ bojjhangâ n'uppajjanti uppannâ vâ bojjhangâ na bhâvanâ pâripûrim gacchanti yathayidam bhikkhave ayoniso manasikâro.

Ayoniso bhikkhave, manasikaroto anuppannâ c'eva bojjhangâ n'uppajjanti uppannâ ca bojjhangâ na bhâvanâ pâripûrim gacchanti ti

5 Nâham bhikkhave aññam ekadhammam pi samanupassâmi yena anuppannâ vâ bojjhangâ uppajjanti uppannâ vâ bojjhangâ bhâvanâ pâripûrim gacchanti yathayidam yoniso manasikâro

Yoniso bhikkhavo mauasikaroto anuppannā o eva boj
jhaṅgā uppajjanti uppannā ca bojjaṅgā bhāvanā pāripūruṃ
gacchanti ti

6 Appamattikā eṣā bhikkhavo parihāni yadidaṃ uṭṭi
paribhāni. Etam patikittḥam bhikkhavo parihāninaṃ yadi
daṃ paññā paribhāni ti

7 Appamattikā eṣā bhikkhavo vuddhi yadidaṃ sīṭi
vuddhi. Etad aggam vuddhinam yadidaṃ paññā vuddhi.
Tasmāt iha bhikkhavo evam sikkhitabbam paññā vuddhiyā
vaddhisāma¹ ti evam hi vo bhikkhavo sikkhitabbam ti.

8 Appamattikā eṣā bhikkhavo parihāni yadidaṃ bhoga
paribhāni. Etam patikittḥam bhikkhavo parihāninaṃ
yadidaṃ paññā paribhāni ti

9 Appamattikā eṣā bhikkhavo vuddhi yadidaṃ bhoga
vuddhi. Etad aggam bhikkhavo vuddhinam yadidaṃ
paññā vuddhi. Tasmāt iha bhikkhavo evam sikkhitabbam
paññā vuddhiyā vaddhisāma¹ ti evam hi vo bhikkhavo
sikkhitabbam ti.

10 Appamattikā eṣā bhikkhavo parihāni yadidaṃ yaso-
paribhāni. Etam patikittḥam bhikkhavo parihāninaṃ yadi-
daṃ paññā paribhāni ti

Kalyāṇamittādi veggio aṭṭhamo.²

IX.

1 Appamattikā eṣā bhikkhavo vuddhi yadidaṃ yaso-
vuddhi. Etam aggam bhikkhavo vuddhinam yadidaṃ
paññā vuddhi. Tasmāt iha bhikkhavo evam sikkhitabbam
paññā vuddhiyā vaddhisāma¹ ti evam bi vo bhikkhavo
sikkhitabbam ti.

¹ Ph. vaddhisāma throughout.

From Ph. The other MSS read *Veggio-aṭṭhamo*.

Appamādo bhikkhave mahato atthāya samvattati ti.

3 4. Ajjhattikam bhikkhave aṅgan ti karitvā nāññam
ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yam evam mahato anathāya
samvattati yathayidam bhikkhave kosajjam pe
viriyārambho

5 6	pe	mahocchatā	pe	appicchatā.
7, 8	pe	asantuttṛbitā	pe	santutthitā.
9 10	pe	ayoniso manasikāro	pe	yo

niso manasikāro.

11 12 pe asampajāññam sampajāññam.

13 pe bāhuraṃ bhikkhave aṅgan ti karitvā
nāññam ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yam evam mahato
anathāya samvattati yathayidam bhikkhave pāpamittatā.

Pāpamittatā bhikkhave mahato anathāya samvattatiti.

14 Bāhuraṃ bhikkhave aṅgan ti karitvā nāññam eka
dhammam pi samanupassāmi yam evam mahato atthāya
samvattati yathayidam bhikkhave kalyāṇamittatā

Kalyāṇamittatā bhikkhave mahato atthāya samvattatiti.

15 Ajjhattikam bhikkhave aṅgan ti karitvā nāññam eka
dhammam pi samanupassāmi yam evam mahato anathāya
samvattati yathayidam bhikkhave anuyogo akusalānam
dhammānam ananuyogo kusalānam dhammānam.

Anuyogo bhikkhave akusalānam dhammānam mahato
anathāya samvattatiti

16 Ajjhattikam bhikkhave aṅgan ti karitvā nāññam eka
dhammam pi samanupassāmi yam evam mahato atthāya
samvattati yathayidam bhikkhave anuyogo kusalānam
dhammānam ananuyogo akusalānam dhammānam.

Anuyogo bhikkhave kusalānam dhammānam mahato
atthāya samvattatiti.

17 Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññam ekadhammam pi samana
passāmi yo evam saddhammassa sammoeāya antaradhāṇāya
samvattati yathayidam bhikkhave pamādo.

Pamādo bhikkhave saddhammassa sammoeāya antarodhā
nāya samvattati ti

18 Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññam ekadhammam pi samana
passāmi yo evam saddhammassa tṭhiyā sammoeāya ananta
radhāṇāya samvattati yathayidam bhikkhave appamādo.

Appamâdo bhikkhave saddhammassa thitijâ asammosâya anantaradhânâya samvattatîti.

19, 20 Nâham bhikkhave aññam ekadhammam pi samanupassâmi yo evam saddhammassa thitijâ sammosâya antardhânâya samvattatî yathayidam bhikkhave kosajjam . . pe . . viiiyârambho

21, 22 . . . pe . mahicchatâ . . . pe . . appicchatâ.

23, 24 . pe . . asantutthitâ . . . pe . . santutthitâ

25, 26 . pe . ayoniso manasikâro . . pe . . yoniso manasikâro

27, 28 asampajaññam . . . pe . . sampajaññam.

29, 30 . . pe . . pâpamittatâ . . pe . . kalyânamittatâ

31, 32 pe . . anuvogo akusalânam dhammânam ananuyogo kusalânam dhammânam . . pe . . anuyogo kusalânam dhammânam ananuyogo akusalânam dhammânam . pe .

Catukotikam nittutam¹

33 Ye te² bhikkhave bhikkhû adhammam dhammo ti dîpentî te bhikkhave bhikkhû bahujanâhîtâya³ patipannâ bahujanâsukhâya bahunojanassa anatthâya ahîtâya dukkhâya devamanussânânam bahuñ ca te bhikkhave bhikkhû apuññam pasavantî te c'imam saddhammam antardhâpentîti

34 Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhû dhammam adhammo ti dîpentî pe .

35 Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhû avinayam vinayo ti dîpentî . pe

36 Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhû vinayam avinayo ti dîpentî pe .

37 Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhû abhâsitam alapitam Tathâgatena bhâsitam lapitam Tathâgatenâ ti dîpentî pe .

¹ Not in Ph, but in the other MSS

² Ph Ye pi te

³ Ph bahunâna-ahîtâya, bahunâna-asukhâya, etc

38. Ye to bhikkhave bhikkhū bhāsatam lapitam Tathā gatena abhāsatam alapitam Tathāgena ti dīpentī po

39 Ye to bhikkhave bhikkhū anāciṇṇam Tathāgatena āciṇṇam Tathāgatenā ti dīpentī po

40 Ye to bhikkhave bhikkhū āciṇṇam Tathāgatena anāciṇṇam Tathāgatenā ti dīpentī po

41 Ye to bhikkhave bhikkhū appaṇṇattam Tathāgatea paṇṇattam Tathāgatenā ti dīpentī po.

42 Ye to bhikkhave bhikkhū paṇṇattam Tathāgena appaṇṇattam Tathāgatenā ti dīpentī to bhikkhave bhikkhū bahujanāhitāya paṭipannā bahujanāsukhāya bahuno janassa anattāya hitāya dukkhāya devamanussānam bahū ca to bhikkhave bhikkhū apuṇṇam pasavanti to o imam saddhammam antaradhāpeyitū.

Adhammādi vaggo dasamo ¹

XI.

1 Ye to bhikkhave bhikkhū adhammam adhammo ti dīpentī to bhikkhave bhikkhū bahujanāhitāya paṭipannā bahujanāsukhāya bahuno janassa attāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānam bahū ca puṇṇam pasavanti to o imam saddhammam tīpentī ti.

2 Ye to bhikkhave bhikkhū dhammam dhammo ti dīpentī po.

3 Ye to bhikkhave bhikkhū avinayam avinayo ti dīpentī po.

4 Ye to bhikkhave bhikkhū vinayam vinayo ti dīpentī po

5 Ye to bhikkhave bhikkhū abhāsatam alapitam Tathā gatenā abhāsatam alapitam Tathāgatenā ti dīpentī po

6 Ye to bhikkhave bhikkhū bhāsatam lapitam Tathā gatenā bhāsatam lapitam Tathāgatenā ti dīpentī po

¹ From Ph. but T., etc. read *Vaggo dasamo*.

7 Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhû anâcinnam Tathâgatenâ anâcinnam Tathâgatenâ ti dîpentî . . . pe. . .

8. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhû âcinnam Tathâgatenâ âcinnam Tathâgatenâ ti dîpentî . . pe . . .

9 Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhû appaṇṇattam Tathâgatenâ appaṇṇattam Tathâgatenâ ti dîpentî . pe. . .

10 Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhû paṇṇattam Tathâgatenâ paṇṇattam Tathâgatenâ ti dîpentî te bhikkhave bhikkhû bahujanahitâya patipannâ bahujanasukhâya bahunô janassa atthâya hitâya sukhâya devamanussânam bahuñ ca te bhikkhave bhikkhû puṇṇam pasavanti te c'mam saddhammam thapenti.¹

Ekâdasamo vaggo

XII

1 Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhû anâpattim âpattî ti dîpentî te bhikkhave bhikkhû bahujanâhitâya patipannâ bahujanâsukhâya bahunô janassa anathâya ahitâya dukkhâya devamanuassânam bahuñ ca te bhikkhave bhikkhû apuṇṇam pasavanti te c'mam saddhammam antaradhâpentîti.

2 Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhû âpattim anâpattî ti dîpentî . pe . .

3 Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhû lahukam âpattim garukâpattî ti dîpentî . pe . .

4 Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhû garukam âpattim lahukâpattî ti dîpentî pe . .

5 Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhû dutthullam âpattim aduttullâpattî ti dîpentî . . pe. . .

6 Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhû aduttullam âpattim dutthullâpattî ti dîpentî . . . pe .

7 Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhû sâvasesam âpattim anavasesâpattî ti dîpentî . pe .

8 Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū anavasesaṃ āpattim āvasesaṃ patti ti dipenti po.

9 Ye te bhikkhū sappatikammaṃ āpattim appatikammā patti ti dipenti po.

10 Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū oppatikammaṃ āpattim sappatikammāpatti ti dipenti te bhikkhave bhikkhū po (ix. 33) antaradhāpentīti.

11 Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū anāpattim anāpatti ti dipenti te bhikkhave bhikkhū bahujanahitāya paṭipannā bahn janasukhāya bahnno janassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya dora manassānam bahnū ca puññam pasavanti te oṃaṃ saddhammam ṭhapenti po.

12. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū āpattim āpatti ti dipenti po.

13. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū laṅkham āpattim labukā patti ti dipenti po.

14. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū garukam āpattim garukā patti ti dipenti po.

15 Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū duṭṭhullam āpattim duṭṭhullāpatti ti dipenti po.

16 Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū aduṭṭhullam āpattim aduṭṭhullāpatti ti dipenti po.

17 Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū āvasesaṃ āpattim āvasesaṃ patti ti dipenti po.

18 Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū anavasesaṃ āpattim anavasesaṃ patti ti dipenti po.

19 Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū sappatikammaṃ āpattim sappatikammāpatti ti dipenti po.

20 Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū appatikammaṃ āpattim appatikammāpatti ti dipenti te bhikkhave bhikkhū bahujana hitāya paṭipannā bahnjanasukhāya bahnno janassa otthāya hitāya sukhāya dora manassānam bahnū ca te bhikkhave bhikkhū puññam pasavanti te oṃaṃ saddhammam ṭhapenti.

Anāpattādivaggo dvādasamo.¹

¹ From Ph., but T has *Vagge tatiya*.

XIII.

1. Ekapuggalo bhikkhave loke uppajjamâno uppajjati bahujanahitâya bahujanasukhâya lokânukampâya atthâya hitâya sukhâya devamanussânânam Katamo ekapuggalo? Tathâgato araham sammâ sambuddho.

Ayam kho bhikkhave ekapuggalo loke uppajjamâno . . pe . . devamanussânânam ti

2 Ekapuggalassa bhikkhave pâ tubbhâvo dullabho lokas-
mim. Katamassa ekapuggalassa? Tathâgatassa arahato
sammâ sambuddhassa.

Imassa kho bhikkhave ekapuggalassa pâ tubbhâvo dullabho
lokasmin ti

3 Ekapuggalo bhikkhave loke uppajjamâno uppajjati
acchariyamanusso. Katamo ekapuggalo? Tathâgato ara-
ham sammâ sambuddho.

Ayam kho bhikkhave ekapuggalo loke uppajjamâno uppa-
jjati acchariyamanusso ti.

4 Ekapuggalassa bhikkhave kâlakiriyâ bahunô janassa
anutappâ¹ hoti Katamassa ekapuggalassa? Tathâgatassa
arahato sammâ sambuddhassa

Imassa kho bhikkhave ekapuggalassa kâlakiriyâ . pe
anutappâ hoti ti

5 Ekapuggalo bhikkhave loke uppajjamâno uppajjati
adutiyo asahâyo appatimo appatisamo appatipuggalo asamo
asamasamo dipadânam aggo Katamo ekapuggalo? Tathâ-
gato araham sammâ sambuddho.

Ayam kho bhikkhave ekapuggalo loke uppajjamâno . . .
pe . . dipadânam aggo ti

6 Ekapuggalassa bhikkhave pâ tubbhâvâ mâhato cakkhussa
pâ tubbhâvo hoti, mahato âlokassa pâ tubbhâvo hoti, mahato
obhâsassa pâ tubbhâvo hoti, channam anuttariyânam pâ tubbhâvo
hoti, catunnam patisambhidânam sacchikiriyâ hoti, aneka-
dhâtu-pativedho hoti, nânâdhâtu-pativedho hoti, vijjâ-vimutti-

¹ Ph anukampâ, T anutappâya.

phala-sacchikiriya¹ hoti sotāpatti phala sacchikiriya¹ hoti saka
dāgāmi phala sacchikiriya¹ hoti anāgāmi phala-sacchikiriya¹
hoti, arahatta phala-sacchikiriya¹ hoti. Katamassa ekapugga
lessa? Tathāgatassa araham samma sambuddhasa.

Imassa kho bhikkhavo ekapuggalassa pātubhāvā mahato
cakkhussa pātubhāvo po arahattaphala sacchiki
riya¹ hotīti.¹

7 Nāham bhikkhavo aññam ekapuggalam pi samann
passāmi yo evam Tathāgatena anuttaram dhammacakkam
pavattitam sammad eva anupparatteti yathayidam bhikkhavo
Sāriputto

Sāriputto bhikkhavo Tathāgatena nūttaram dhammacak
kam pavattitam sammad eva anupparatteti.²

Ekapuggala vaggo terasamo

XIV³

1 Etad aggam bhikkhavo mama sāvakanam bhikkhūnam	
rattasūñnam	yadidam Aññākaṇḍaṇḍo
mahāpaṇḍūnam	yadidam Sāriputto
iddhimantānam	yadidam Mahā Moggallāno
dhutavādānam ⁴	yadidam Mahā Kassapo
dībbacakkhukānam	yadidam Anuruddho
uccākalikānam	yadidam Bhaddiyo Kāḷigodhā ⁵
	yapntto
mañjussarānam	yadidam Lakṣṇaka ⁶ bhaddiyo
śhanādikānam	yadidam Piṇḍola Bhāradvāja
dhammakathikānam	yadidam Punṇa Mantānī putto
saṅkhattena bhāsitas	
sa vitthārena attham	
vibhajantānam	yadidam Mnhā Kaṇḍino ti

¹ Ph. makes this the ending of the *Ekapuggala vaggo terasamo*

² The Com. ends the *Ekapuggala vaggo* here.

³ The reason why this and the following vaggas appear to be so short is that each name is supposed to be contained in a separate sutta.

⁴ Ph. dhūtaṅgadhārānam.

⁵ Ph. T Kāḷigodha

⁶ Bh. Lakṣṇatharaka bhaddiyo. Ph., Tr Lakṣṇa

⁷ Ph. ends with *ī gga duttiyo*. Com. *Pathamo vaggo*.

2 Etad aggam bhikkhave mama sâvakânâṃ bhikkhûṇaṃ
manomayam kâyaṃ abhinimminantânâṃ
yadidaṃ Culla-panthako.

ceto-vivaddha-kusalâ-
nam

yadidaṃ Cullapanthako.¹

saññâ-vivaddha-kusa-
lânâṃ

yadidaṃ Mahâpanthako

aranaviharinâṃ

yadidaṃ Subhûti

dakkhineyyânâṃ

yadidaṃ Subhûti

âraññikânâṃ

yadidaṃ Revato Khadīravaniyo.

jhâyinâṃ

yadidaṃ Kankhâ-revato

âradha-viriyyânâṃ

yadidaṃ Sono Koliviso.

kalyânavâkkaranânâṃ

yadidaṃ Sono Kutikanno.²

labhinâṃ

yadidaṃ Sivali

saddhâdhimuttânâṃ

yadidaṃ Vakkali³ ti

3 Etad aggam bhikkhave mama sâvakânâṃ bhikkhûṇaṃ

sikkhâkâmânâṃ

yadidaṃ Râhulo.

saddhâpabbajitânâṃ

yadidaṃ Ratthapâlo

pathamam salâkam

ganhantânâṃ

yadidaṃ Kundadhâno

patibhânavantânâṃ

yadidaṃ Vangiso

samantapâsâdikânâṃ

yadidaṃ Upaseno Vanganta-
putto.

senâsanapaññâpakânâṃ yadidaṃ Dabbo Mallaputto.

devatânâṃ piyamanâ-

pânâṃ

yadidaṃ Pīlinda⁴-vaccho

khippâbhinnânâṃ

yadidaṃ Bâhiyo Dârucīriyo.

cittakathikânâṃ

yadidaṃ Kumâra⁵-kassapo.

patisambhidappattâ-

nam

yadidaṃ Mahâkotthito ti

4 Etad aggam bhikkhave mama sâvakânâṃ bhikkhûṇaṃ

bahussutânâṃ

yadidaṃ Ânando.

satimantânâṃ

yadidaṃ Ânando

¹ Ph has Ceto-vimutti k° yad° Cullapanthako paññâ vimutti k° yad° Mahâ-
panthako, T reads Ceto-vivaddha°, Ph vivatta°, Tr -vivaddha°

² Ph Koti-kanno ³ Ph Ba Bb Vakkali ⁴ Ba Bb T Pīlindi, Tr Pīlindi

⁵ Bb Kulāra°

gatimaantānaṃ	yadidaṃ Ānando
dhitimantānaṃ	yadidaṃ Ānando
upaṭṭhakānaṃ	yadidaṃ Anando
mahāparisaṇṇānaṃ	yadidaṃ Uravola Kassapo
kulappasādakānaṃ	yadidaṃ Kāludāyī
appābādhānaṃ	yadidaṃ Bakkulo ¹
pahbenivāsaṃ anussa- rantānaṃ	yadidaṃ Sohhito
vinayadharānaṃ	yadidaṃ Upālī
bhikkhū orādakānaṃ	yadidaṃ Naadako
indriyesu gutta-dvārā- naṃ	yadidaṃ Nando

bhikkhū-orādakānaṃ	yadidaṃ Mahā kappiāo
tojo-dhātukusalānaṃ	yadidaṃ Sāgato
paṭibhāḍeeyakānaṃ	yadidaṃ Rādho
lūkhacivara-dharānaṃ	yadidaṃ Mogharājā ² ti

5 Etad aggaṃ bhikkhavo mama sāvikaṇaṃ bhikkhaninaṃ	
rattaññānaṃ	yadidaṃ Mahāpajāpati Gotamī
mahāpaññānaṃ	yadidaṃ Khomā
iddhimaantānaṃ	yadidaṃ Uppalavannā
vinayadharānaṃ	yadidaṃ Paṭṭacārā ³
dhammakathikānaṃ	yadidaṃ Dhammadinnā
jhāyānaṃ	yadidaṃ Nandā
āradhāviriyaṇaṃ	yadidaṃ Soṇā
dibbacakkhukānaṃ	yadidaṃ Saknīā
khippābhiniññānaṃ	yadidaṃ Bhaddā ⁴ Kuṇḍalakoṣā

pahbenivāsaṃ anussa- rantānaṃ	yadidaṃ Bhaddā kapilānī ⁵
mahābhiniññappattānaṃ	yadidaṃ Bhaddā Kaocānā
lūkhacivaradharānaṃ	yadidaṃ Kisaṅgotamī
saddhādhimattānaṃ	yadidaṃ Sigālamātā ⁶ ti.

6 Etad aggaṃ bhikkhavo mama sāvikaṇaṃ apāsakaṇaṃ	
paṭhamāṃ saraṇāṃ gacchaṇtānaṃ	

¹ Ph. appābādhikānaṃ yad' Bikkulo.

² T. rājo

³ Db. has Paṭṭacārā the others, Paṭṭacārā; pāta* may be correct = Samak
ordā, full, perfect. ⁴ Tr. Bhadda (threefold) ⁵ B. Kapilānt. ⁶ Ph. Sigā-
lakā mātā; Bb. Sigālamātā.

	yadidam Tapassu ¹ -Bhalliká vá- mijá
dâyakânam ²	yadidam Sudatto gahapati Anâ- thapindiko
dhammakathikânam	yadidam Citto gahapati Macchi- kasandiko ³
catûhi sangaha-vat- thûhi pañsam san- ganbantânânam	yadidam Hatthako ⁴ Âlavako
paññatadâyakânam	yadidam Mahânâmo Sakko
manâpadâyakânam	yadidam Uggo gahapati Vesâhko.
sanghupatthâkânam	yadidam Uggato gahapati ⁵
aveccappasannânânam	yadidam Sâmo Ambattho.
puggalappasannânânam	yadidam Jîvako Komârabhacco ⁶
vissâsâkânam	yadidam Nakulapitâ ⁷ gahapati tî.
7 Etad aggam bh ^o mama sâvîkânam upâsikânam pathamam saranam gacchantînam	yadidam Sujâta Senâmdhîtâ ⁸
dâyikânam	yadidam Visâkhâ Migânamâtâ
bahussutânânam	yadidam Khujjuttarâ
mettâvihârinânam	yadidam Sâmâvatî ⁹
jhâyînam	yadidam Uttarâ Nandamâtâ
paññatadâyikânam	yadidam Suppavâsâ Koliyadhîtâ
gilânûpatthâkînam	yadidam Suppiyâ upâsikâ
aveccappasannânânam	yadidam Kâtîyânî
vissâsîkânam	yadidam Nakulamâtâ gahapatânî
anussavappasannânânam	yadidam Kâlî upâsikâ Kurara-gha- rikâ ¹⁰ tî.

Etad-aggo vaggo

XV

1 Atthânânam etam bhikkhave anavakâso yam ditthi-sam-
panno puggalo kañci¹¹ sankhâram naccato upagaccheyya
n'etam thânam vijjati Thânañ ca kho etam bhikkhave

¹ Ph Tapussa ² Ph dâyi^o ³ Sudatto ⁴ Ph Pacchikavanasandiko

⁵ Ph Hatthako Âlavako, T Atthako ⁶ Ph Hatthugâmako Uggato gahapati

⁷ Ph -bhajjo ⁸ Ph Kulapitâ ⁹ Ph Senyadhita, Tr Senânî

¹⁰ Tr Sâmavutî ¹¹ Ph kañci

vijjati yaṃ puthujjano kaṇce saṅkhāraṃ niccato upa-
gaccheyya (thānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti.

2. Attānaṃ etaṃ bhikkhavo anavakāso yaṃ diṭṭhiṃ
panno puggalo kaṇce saṅkhāraṃ sakhato upagaccheyya
n etaṃ (thānaṃ vijjati. Thānaṃ ca kbo etaṃ bhikkhavo
vijjati yaṃ puthujjano kaṇce saṅkhāraṃ sakhato upa-
gaccheyya (thānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti.

3. Attānaṃ etaṃ bhikkhavo anavakāso yaṃ diṭṭhiṃ
panno puggalo kaṇce dhammaṃ attato upagaccheyya n etaṃ
(thānaṃ vijjati. Thānaṃ ca kbo etaṃ bhikkhavo vijjati yaṃ
puthujjano kaṇce dhammaṃ attato upagaccheyya (thānaṃ
etaṃ vijjatīti.

4. Attānaṃ etaṃ bhikkhavo anavakāso yaṃ diṭṭhiṃ
panno puggalo mātaraṃ jīvītā voropeyya n etaṃ (thānaṃ
vijjati. Thānaṃ ca kbo etaṃ bhikkhavo vijjati yaṃ puthu-
jjano mātaraṃ jīvītā voropeyya (thānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti.

5. Attānaṃ etaṃ bhikkhavo anavakāso yaṃ diṭṭhiṃ
panno puggalo pitaraṃ jīvītā voropeyya n etaṃ (thānaṃ
vijjati. Thānaṃ ca kbo etaṃ bhikkhavo vijjati yaṃ puthu-
jjano pitaraṃ jīvītā voropeyya (thānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti.

6. Attānaṃ etaṃ bhikkhavo anavakāso yaṃ diṭṭhiṃ
panno puggalo arahantaṃ jīvītā voropeyya n etaṃ (thānaṃ
vijjati. Thānaṃ ca kbo etaṃ bhikkhavo vijjati yaṃ puthu-
jjano arahantaṃ jīvītā voropeyya (thānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti.

7. Attānaṃ bhikkhavo anavakāso yaṃ diṭṭhiṃpanno
puggalo Tathāgatasā diṭṭhena cittaṇa lohitaṃ uppādeyya
n etaṃ (thānaṃ vijjati. Thānaṃ ca kbo bhikkhavo vijjati
yaṃ puthujjano Tathāgataṃ diṭṭhena cittaṇa lohitaṃ
uppādeyya (thānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti.

8. Attānaṃ etaṃ bhikkhavo anavakāso yaṃ diṭṭhiṃ
panno puggalo saṅghaṃ bhindeyya n etaṃ (thānaṃ vijjati.
Thānaṃ ca kbo etaṃ bhikkhavo vijjati yaṃ puthujjano
saṅghaṃ bhindeyya (thānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti.

9. Attānaṃ etaṃ bhikkhavo anavakāso yaṃ diṭṭhiṃ
panno puggalo aśuṃ sātthāraṃ uddiseyya n etaṃ (thānaṃ
vijjati. Thānaṃ ca kbo etaṃ bhikkhavo vijjati yaṃ puthu-
jjano aśuṃ sātthāraṃ uddiseyya (thānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti.

10. Attānaṃ etaṃ bhikkhavo anavakāso yaṃ okāsaṃ
lokadhātayaṃ dvo arahanto sammā sambuddhā nupubbam

acarimam uppajjeyyum n' etam thānam vijjati Thānañ ca kho etam bhikkhave vijjati yam ekissā lokadhātuyā eko araham sammā sambuddho uppajjeyya thānam etam vijjatīti

11 Atthānam etam bhikkhave anavakāso yam ekissā lokadhātuyā dve rājāno cakkavattī apubbam acarimam uppajjeyyum n' etam thānam vijjati Thānañ ca kho etam bhikkhave vijjati yam ekissā lokadhātuyā eko rājā cakkavattī uppajjeyya thānam etam vijjatīti

12 Atthānam etam bhikkhave anavakāso yam itthi araham assa sammā sambuddho n' etam thānam vijjati Thānañ ca kho etam bhikkhave vijjati yam puriso araham assa sammā sambuddho thānam etam vijjatīti.

13 Atthānam etam bhikkhave anavakāso yam itthi rājā assa cakkavattī n' etam thānam vijjati. Thānañ ca kho etam bhikkhave vijjati yam puriso rājā assa cakkavattī thānam etam vijjatīti

14-16 Atthānam etam bhikkhave anavakāso yam itthi sakkattam kāreyya . pe . mārattam kāreyya . . pe brahmattam kāreyya n' etam thānam vijjati Thānañ ca kho etam bhikkhave yam puriso sakkattam kāreyya . pe mārattam kāreyya . . pe . brahmattam kāreyya thānam etam vijjatīti

17 Atthānam etam bhikkhave anavakāso yam kāyaduccaritassa ittho kanto manāpa vipāko nibbatteyya n' etam thānam vijjati Thānañ ca kho etam bhikkhave vijjati yam kāyaduccaritassa anittho akanto amanāpo vipāko nibbatteyya thānam etam vijjatīti.

18 Atthānam etam bhikkhave anavakāso yam vacīduccaritassa pe . .

19 Atthānam etam bhikkhave anavakāso yam manoduccaritassa ittho kanto manāpo vipāko nibbatteyya n' etam thānam vijjati Thānañ ca kho etam bhikkhave vijjati yam manoduccaritassa anittho akanto amanāpo vipāko nibbatteyya thānam etam vijjatīti.

20 Atthānam etam bhikkhave anavakāso yam kāyasucaritassa anittho akanto amanāpo vipāko nibbatteyya n' etam thānam vijjati Thānañ ca kho etam bhikkhave yam kāyasucaritassa ittho kanto manāpo vipāko nibbatteyya thānam etam vijjatīti.

21 Atthānaṃ etaṃ bhikkhave anavakāso yaṃ vacīsucari
tassa pe

22 yaṃ manosucaritassa anitttho akanto amanāpo
vipāko nibbatteyya n etaṃ thānaṃ vijjati. Thānaṃ ca kho
etaṃ bhikkhave vijjati yaṃ manosucaritassa ittho kanto
manāpo vipāko nibbatteyya thānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti

23 Atthānaṃ etaṃ bhikkhave anavakāso yaṃ kāyaducca-
ritasamāṅgi tannidānā tappaccayā kāyassa bhedaṃ param
maraṇā sugatīṃ saggaṃ lokāṃ uppalleyya n etaṃ thānaṃ
vijjati. Thānaṃ ca kho etaṃ bhikkhave vijjati yaṃ kāya
duccaritasamāṅgi tannidānā tappaccayā kāyassa bhedaṃ param
maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatīṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppalleyya
thānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti

24 Atthānaṃ etaṃ bhikkhave anavakāso yaṃ vacīduccari-
tasamāṅgi pe

25 yaṃ manoduccaritasamāṅgi tannidānā tappaccayā
kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatīṃ saggaṃ lokāṃ uppa-
lleyya n etaṃ thānaṃ vijjati. Thānaṃ ca kho etaṃ bhi-
kkhave vijjati yaṃ manoduccaritasamāṅgi tannidānā tappa-
ccayā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatīṃ vini-
pātaṃ nirayaṃ uppalleyya thānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti

26 Atthānaṃ etaṃ bhikkhave anavakāso yaṃ kāyasuca-
ritasamāṅgi tannidānā tappaccayā kāyassa bhedaṃ param
maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatīṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppalleyya
n'etaṃ thānaṃ vijjati. Thānaṃ ca kho etaṃ bhikkhave
vijjati yaṃ kāyasucaritasamāṅgi tannidānā tappaccayā kā-
yassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatīṃ saggaṃ lokāṃ uppa-
lleyya thānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti.

27 Atthānaṃ etaṃ bhikkhave anavakāso yaṃ vacīsucari-
tasamāṅgi tannidānā tappaccayā kāyassa bhedaṃ param ma-
raṇā apāyaṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppalleyya n etaṃ thānaṃ
vijjati. Thānaṃ ca kho etaṃ bhikkhave vijjati yaṃ va-
tannidānā tappaccayā kāyassa bhedaṃ maraṇā sugatīṃ saggaṃ
lokāṃ uppalleyya thānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti.

28 Atthānaṃ etaṃ bhikkhave anavakāso yaṃ manosu-
caritasamāṅgi tannidānā tappaccayā kāyassa bhedaṃ param
maraṇā apāyaṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppalleyya n etaṃ
thānaṃ vijjati. Thānaṃ ca kho etaṃ bhikkhave vijjati

yam ma tannidānā tappaccayā kāyassa bheda param maianā
sugatim saggam lokam uppajjeyya thānam etam vijjatīti

Atthānavaggo¹

XVI

1 Ekadhammo bhikkhave bhāvito bahulīkato ekanta-
nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sam-
bodhāya nibbānāya samvattati Katamo ekadhammo? Bud-
dhānussati

Ayam bhikkhave ekadhammo bhāvito . . pe . . sam-
vattati

2-10 Ekadhammo bhikkhave bhāvito bahulīkato ekanta-
nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sam-
bodhāya nibbānāya samvattati Katamo ekadhammo? Dham-
mānussati pe Sanghānussati . . . pe . . Silā-
nussati . pe . Cāgānussati . . pe . . Devatā-
nussati . pe Ānāpānasati pe Marana-
sati . . pe Kāyagatāsati² . pe . . Upasamānussati

Ayam kho bhikkhave ekadhammo bhāvito bahulīkato
ekantanibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya
sambhodāya nibbānāya samvattatīti

XVII

1 Nāham bhikkhave aññam ekadhammam pi saman-
passāmi yena anuppannā vā akusalā dhammā uppajjanti
uppannā vā akusalā dhammā bhīyyo bhāvāya vepullāya sam-
vattanti yathayidam bhikkhave micchādītthi

Micchādītthikassa bhikkhave anuppannā c'eva akusalā
dhammā uppajjanti uppannā ca akusalā dhammā bhīyyo
bhāvāya vepullāya samvattantīti

2 Nāham bhikkhave aññam ekadhammam pi saman-
passāmi yena anuppannā vā kusalā dhammā uppajjanti
uppannā vā kusalā dhammā bhīyyo bhāvāya vepullāya sam-
vattanti yathayidam bhikkhave sammādītthi.

¹ Supplied from the Com., which says, *Atthānapāli-vannanā nīṭṭhā*

² T, Ba, Bb ānāpānasati, maranasati, kāyagatāsati.

Sammādiṭṭhikassa bhikkhavo anuppannā u'eva kusalā
 ° dhammā uppajjanti uppannā ca kusalā dhammā bhīyyu
 bhāṛāya vepullāya samvattantīti.

3 Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññam ekadhammam pi samann
 passāmi yena anuppannā vā kusalā dhammā n uppajjanti
 uppannā vā kusalā dhammā pariḥāyanti yathayidam bhī
 kkhave micchādiṭṭhi

Micchādiṭṭhikassa bhikkhave anuppannā u'eva kusalā
 dhammā n uppajjanti uppannā ca kusalā dhammā pariḥā
 yantīti

4. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññam ekadhammam pi samann
 passāmi yena anuppannā vā akusalā dhammā n uppajjanti
 uppannā vā akusalā dhammā pariḥāyanti yathayidam bhī
 kkhave sammādiṭṭhi.

Sammādiṭṭhikassa bhikkhave anuppannā o'eva akusalā
 dhammā n uppajjanti uppannā ca okusalā dhammā pariḥā
 yantīti

5 Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññam ekadhammam pi samann
 passāmi yena anuppannā vā micchādiṭṭhi uppajjati uppannā
 vā micchādiṭṭhi pavaddhati yathayidam bhikkhave ayoniso
 manasikāro.

Ayoniso bhikkhave manasikaroto anuppannā o'eva micchā
 diṭṭhi uppajjati uppannā ca micchādiṭṭhi pavaddhatīti.

6 Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññam ekadhammam pi samann
 passāmi yena anuppannā vā sammādiṭṭhi uppajjati uppannā
 vā sammādiṭṭhi pavaddhati yathayidam bhikkhave yoniso
 manasikāro

Yoniso bhikkhavo manasikarotu anuppannā o'eva sammā
 diṭṭhi uppajjati uppannā ca sammādiṭṭhi pavaddhatīti.

7 Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññam ekadhammam pi samann
 passāmi yon ovam sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apā
 yam duggatim vinipātam nirayam uppajjanti yathayidam
 bhikkhave micchādiṭṭhi

Micchādiṭṭhiyā bhikkhave samannāgatā sattā kāyassa
 bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyup duggatim vinipātam nirayam
 uppajjantīti.¹

8 Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññam ekadhammam pi samanupassā

¹ Ph. has after this sutta *Teyya Ekadasamo.*

mī yen' evaṃ sattā kayassa bhedaṃ paramaṃ maraṇaṃ sugatīm saggaṃ lokam uppajjanti yathayidaṃ bhikkhave sammāditthi

Sammāditthiyā bhikkhave samannāgatā sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ paramaṃ maraṇaṃ sugatīm saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjantīti¹

9 Micchādītthikassa bhikkhave purisapuggalassa yaṃ c'eva kāya-kammam yathādītthīsamattam samādinnaṃ yaṃ ca vacīkammam . . . pe . . . yaṃ ca mano-kammam yathādītthīsamattam samādinnaṃ yā ca cetanā . * . yā ca patthanā yo ca paṇidhiṃ ye ca saṅkhārā sabbe te dhammā aññāya akantāya amanāpāya ahitāya dukkhāya samvattanti. Tam kiṃsa hetu? Dītthiṃ hi bhikkhave pāpikā tī.

Seyyathāpi bhikkhave nimba-bijam vā kosātakī-bijam vā tittakā-lābu-bijam vā allāya pathaviyā nikkhittam yaṃ c'eva pathavi-rasam upādiyati yaṃ ca āporasam upādiyati sabban tam tittakattāya katukattāya asātattāya² samvattati. Tam kiṃsa hetu? Bijam³ bhikkhave pāpakam. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave micchādītthikassa purisapuggalassa yaṃ c'eva pe Dītthiṃ hi bhikkhave pāpikā tī.

10 Sammādītthikassa bhikkhave purisapuggalassa yaṃ c'eva kāyakammam yathādītthīsamattam samādinnaṃ yaṃ c'eva vacīkammam . . . pe . . . yaṃ ca manokammam yathādītthīsamattam samādinnaṃ yā ca cetanā yā ca patthanā yo ca paṇidhiṃ ye ca saṅkhārā sabbe te dhammā aññāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya samvattanti. Tam kiṃsa hetu? Dītthiṃ hi bhikkhave bhaddikā tī.

Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ucchubijam vā sālībijam vā muddikābijam vā allāya pathaviyā nikkhittam yaṃ c'eva pathavi-rasam upādiyati yaṃ ca āporasam upādiyati sabban tam madhurattāya sātattāya āsecanakattāya⁴ samvattati. Tam kiṃsa hetu? Bijam bhikkhave bhaddikam. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave sammādītthikassa purisapuggalassa yaṃ c'eva . . . pe . . . Dītthiṃ hi bhikkhave bhaddikā tī⁵

c Bija-vaggo

¹ Com. has *Paṭhamo Vaggo*

² T āsātakattāya, but as° = amadhurattāya (Com)

³ Ph bījañhi

⁴ Ph see Th 2, 59, Suttavibh p 271, and Mahāvastu, p 528

⁵ Ph and Com *Vaggo Dutayo Bb Vaggo*

* This space is according to the MSS. The two adjectives yath° and sam° are to be supplied to each noun

XVIII.

1 Ekapuggalo bhikkhave loko uppajjamāno uppajjati bahujanāhitāya¹ bahujanāsukhāya bahuno janassa anattāya ahitāya dukkhāya devamanussānam.

Katamo ekapuggalo ?

Micchāditthiko hoti viparītadassano so bahujanam saddhammā vuttthāpetvā asaddhamme patittthāpeti.

Ayam kho bhikkhave ekapuggalo loko uppajjamāno po devamanussānanti.

2 Ekapuggalo bhikkhave loko uppajjamāno uppajjati bahujanahitāya bahujanāsukhāya bahuno janassa attāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānam.

Katamo ekapuggalo ?

Sammāditthiko hoti aviparītadassano so bahujanam saddhammā vuttthāpetvā saddhamme patittthāpeti.

Ayam kho bhikkhave ekapuggalo loko uppajjamāno po devamanussānanti.

3 Nāham bhikkhave assāma ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi ovaṃ mahāsāvajjam yathayidaṃ bhikkhave micchāditthu.

Micchāditthiparamāni bhikkhave mahāsāvajjānti.

4 Nāham bhikkhave assāma ekapuggalam pi samanupassāmi yo evaṃ bahujanāhitāya patipanno bahujanāsukhāya bahuno janassa anattāya ahitāya dukkhāya devamanussānam yathayidaṃ bhikkhave Makkhali moghapuriso.

Seyyatthapi bhikkhave uadī mukho² khipam³ uddoyya⁴ bahunnam macobānam ahitāya dukkhāya anayāya⁵ vyasanāya evaṃ eva loko bhikkhave Makkhali moghapuriso ma uussa⁶ khipam maññe loko uppauvo bahunnam sattānam ahitāya dukkhāya anayāya⁷ vyasanāya⁸ ti.

¹ Ph. bahujana-ahitāya, etc.

² T Bb mukham

Ph. khippam but khipam = kumanam Tr visum

³ Ba. Tr oḍḍeya Ph. uccōyya. ⁴ Tr anattāya. ⁵ Ph. oḍḍita manusā.

5. Durakkhâte bhikkhavo dhammavinaye yo ca samâdapeti yañ ca samâdapeti yo ca samâdapito tathattâya patipajjati sabbe te bahum apuññam pasavanti Tam kissa hetu? Durakkhâtattâ bhikkhave dhammassâ ti

6 Svâkkhâte bhikkhave dhammavinaye yo ca samâdapeti yañ ca samâdapeti yo ca samâdapito tathattâya patipajjati¹ sabbe te bahum puññam pasavanti Tam kissa hetu? Svâkkhâtattâ bhikkhave dhammassâ ti

7 Durakkhâte bhikkhave dhammavinaye dâyakena mattâ jânitabbâ no patiggâhakena. Tam kissa hetu? Durakkhâtattâ bhikkhavo dhammassâ ti

8 Svâkkhâte bhikkhavo dhammavinaye patiggâhakena mattâ jânitabbâ no dâyakena. Tam kissa hetu? Svâkkhâtattâ bhikkhave dhammassâ ti.

9 Durakkhâte bhikkhavo dhammavinaye yo âraddhavirîyo so dukkham viharati Tam kissa hetu? Durakkhâtattâ bhikkhave dhammassâ ti

10 Svâkkhâte bhikkhave dhammavinaye yo kusito so dukkham viharati Tam kissa hetu? Svâkkhâtattâ bhikkhave dhammassâ ti

11 Durakkhâte bhikkhave dhammavinaye yo kusito so sukham viharati Tam kissa hetu? Durakkhâtattâ bhikkhave dhammassâ ti

12 Svâkkhâte bhikkhave dhammavinaye yo âraddhavirîyo so sukham viharati. Tam kissa hetu? Svâkkhâtattâ bhikkhave dhammassâ ti

13 Seyyathâpi bhikkhave appamattako pi gûtho duggandho hoti evam eva kho aham bhikkhave appamattakam pi bhavam na vannemi² antamaso accharâsanghâtamattam pi ti

14 Seyyathâpi bhikkhave appamattakam pi muttam duggandham hoti pe .

15 appamattako pi khelo duggandho hoti pe

16 appamattako pi pubbo duggandho hoti . pe .

¹ Ph patippajjati

² Ph vannemi .

17 appamattakam pi lohitaṃ duggandhaṃ boti evaṃ
eva kho nham bhikkhave appamattakam pi bhavaṃ na vaṇ
ṇemi antamaso accharā-saṅghāta mattam pīti

XIX.

1 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave appamattakam imasmim Jam
budipe āramāṇaṇeṇṇakam vanarāmaṇeṇṇakam bhūmirā
maṇeṇṇakam pokkharapirāmaṇeṇṇakam, atha kho etad eva
bahutarāṃ yaḍidaṃ ukkūla vikūlaṃ ¹ nadi viduggaṃ khāṇu
kaṇṭakādhānam ² pahbata viṣamaṃ

evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ve thalajā, atha
kho ete va sattā bahutarā ye odakā

evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye manussesu
paccājayanti, atha kho ete va sattā bahutarā ye aññatra ma
nussesu paccājayanti

evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye majjhimesu
janapadesu paccājayanti, atha kho ete va sattā bahutarā ye
paccantimesu janapadesu paccājayanti aviññātāresu milakk
hesu

evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye paññāvanto
njalā anejaṃgā paṭibalā subhāṇṭa-dubbhāṇṭasā attham
aññātum, atha kho ete va sattā bahutarā ye duppaññā jalā
ejaṃgā ³ na paṭibalā subhāṇṭa-dubbhāṇṭasā attham aññā
tum

evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye ariyena
paññācakkhunā sammāgatā, atha kho ete va sattā bahu
tarā ye avijjāgatā sammūlha

evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye labhanti
Tathāgatam daṣṇāya, atha kho ete va sattā bahutarā ye na
labhanti Tathāgatam daṣṇāya

evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye labhanti
Tathāgatappaveditaṃ dhammavinayaṃ savaṇāya, atha kho

¹ Ph. ukkalam vikalam (See p. 37) ² Ph. kaṇṭakadhānam. ³ Ph. magga.

ete va sattâ bahutarâ ye na labhanti Tathâgatappaveditam dhammavinayam savanâya

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakâ te sattâ ye sutvâ dhammam dhârenti, atha kho ete va sattâ bahutarâ ye sutvâ dhammam na dhârenti

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakâ te sattâ ye dhatânam¹ dhammânam attham upaparikkhanti, atha kho ete va sattâ bahutarâ ye dhatânam dhammânam attham na upaparikkhanti

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakâ te sattâ ye attham aññaya dhammam aññâya dhammânudhammam patipajjanti, atha kho ete va sattâ bahutarâ ye na attham aññâya na dhammam aññâya dhammânudhammam na patipajjanti .

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakâ te sattâ ye samvejanîyesu thânesu samvijjanti, atha kho ete va sattâ bahutarâ ye samvejanîyesu thânesu na samvijjanti

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakâ te sattâ ye samvigga yoniso padahanti, atha kho ete va sattâ bahutarâ ye samvigga yoniso na padahanti

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakâ te sattâ ye vavassaggârammanam karitvâ labhanti samâdhim labhanti citass' ekaggatam, atha kho ete va sattâ bahutarâ ye vavassaggârammanam karitvâ na labhanti samâdhim na labhanti cittass' ekaggatam

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakâ te sattâ ye annagga-rasaggânam lâbhino, atha kho ete va sattâ bahutarâ ye annagga-rasaggânam na lâbhino uñchena² kapâlâbhatena³ yâpentî

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakâ te sattâ ye attha-rasassa dhamma-rasassa vimutti-rasassa lâbhino, atha kho ete va sattâ bahutarâ ye attharasassa dhammarasassa vimuttirasassa na lâbhino Tasmât iha bhikkhave evam sikkhitabbam attharasassa dhammarasassa vimuttirasassa lâbhino bhavissâmâtî Evam hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbanti.

¹ T dhatânam

² Ph ucchena°.

³ Ph kapâlabbhatena

2 Seyyatthāpi bhikkhave appamattakam umasmim Jum
budhe āramāmaṇeyyakam vanarāmaṇeyyakam bhūmirā
maṇeyyakam pokkharapīrāmaṇeyyakam atha kho etaḍ eva
bahutarāṃ yaḍidaṃ nikkūlavikkūlam naḍi viduggaṃ khāṇu
kaṇṭakādhāuam pabbatavissamaṃ

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā to sattā ye manussā cutā
manussesu paccājayanti, atha kho ete va sattā bahutarā ye
manussā outā niraye paccājayanti tiracchānāyoniyaṃ paccāja
yanti pettivissaye paccājayanti

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye manussā outā
devesu paccājayanti atha kho ete va sattā bahutarā ye
manussā outā niraye paccājayanti tiracchānāyoniyaṃ paccāja
yanti pettivissaye ¹ paccājayanti

evam eva kho bhikkhave oppakā to sattā ye devā cutā
devesu paccājayanti atha kho ete va sattā bahutarā ye devā
cutā niraye paccājayanti tiracchānāyoniyaṃ paccājayanti petti
vissaye ¹ paccājayanti

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā to sattā ye devā cutā
manussesu paccājayanti etha kho ete va sattā bahutarā ye
devā outā niraye paccājayanti tiracchānāyoniyaṃ paccājayanti
pettivissaye paccājayanti

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā to sattā ye nirayā outā
manussesu paccājayanti etha kho ete va sattā bahutarā ye
nirayā outā niraye paccājayanti tiracchānāyoniyaṃ paccāja
yanti pettivissaye paccājayanti

evam eva kho bhikkhave oppakā te sattā ye nirayā outā
devesu paccājayanti atha kho ete va sattā bahutarā ye nirayā
outā niraye paccājayanti tiracchānāyoniyaṃ paccājayanti petti
vissaye paccājayanti

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye tiracchānāyo
niyaṃ outā manussesu paccājayanti, atha kho ete va sattā
bahutarā ye tiracchānāyoniyaṃ outā niraye paccājayanti ti
racchānāyoniyaṃ paccājayanti pettivissaye paccājayanti

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye tiracchānāyo
niyaṃ cutā devesu paccājayanti atha kho ete va sattā bahutarā

¹ Ph pettivissaye.

ye tīracchāṇayoniyā cutā nīraye paccājayanti tīracchāṇayoniyā paccājayanti pettivīsaye paccājayanti .

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye pettivīsayā cutā manussesu paccājayanti, atha kho ete va sattā bahutarā ye pettivīsayā cutā nīraye paccājayanti tīracchāṇayoniyā paccājayanti pettivīsaye paccājayanti

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye pettivīsayā cutā devesu paccājayanti, atha kho ete va bahutarā ye pettivīsayā cutā nīraye paccājayanti tīracchāṇayoniyā paccājayanti pettivīsaye paccājayanti ¹

XX

1. Addham idam bhikkhave lābhānam yadidam āraṇṇakattam pīṇḍapātīkattam pamsukūlikattam tecīvarakattam dhammakathīkattam vīṇayadharakattam bahusaccam thāva-reyyam ākappa-sampadā parivāra-sampadā ² mahāparivāratā ³ kolaputtī ⁴ vanna-pokkharatā kalyāṇavākkaranatā appicchatā appābādhātā ti ⁵

2 Accharā-saṅghāta-mattam pi ce bhikkhave bhikkhu pa-thamajhānam bhāveti ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu arittajhāno vīharati satthu sāsana-karo ovādapātīkaro amogham ratthapīṇḍam bhuñjati Ko pana vādo ye naṃ ⁶ bahu-līkarontīti ? ⁷

Accharā-saṅghāta-mattam pi ce bhikkhave bhikkhu duttiyam jhānam bhāveti pe

tatiyam jhānam bhāveti . . pe .

catuttham jhānam bhāveti . pe .

mettam ceto-vimuttim bhāveti . . pe .

karunam ⁸ cetovimuttim bhāveti . . pe . .

¹ Com Jamudīpapeyyālo utthito Catuttho vaggo

² Omitted by Ph but T reads -sampadāya

³ Ph mahāparivāratā

⁴ Com Ph -puttā, Tr -putti, T -putta

⁵ T appitā Ph omits appicchatā and reads appābādhāka

⁶ T yena, Ph ye pana, Tr ye nam

⁷ Com Solasa pasādakara-dhammā uttīhitā

⁸ T karunā

muditaṃ oetovimuttaṃ bhikkhave pe¹

upekkhaṃ oetovimuttaṃ bhikkhave pe [xx. 2]

10 kāya kāyānupassī viharatī ātāpī sampajāno satumā
vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṃ pe

vedanāsu vedanānupassī viharatī pe

citte cittānupassī viharatī pe

dhammesu dhammānupassī viharatī pe abhijjhā
domanassaṃ pe

14. Anuppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ
anuppādāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyam ārambhati
cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati pe

Uppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahā
nāra chandaṃ janeti vāyameti viriyam ārambhati cittaṃ
paggaṇhāti padahati pe

Anuppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ uppādāya chan
daṃ janeti vāyamati viriyam ārambhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti
padahati pe

Uppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ tītiyā asammasāya
bhuiyo bhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā chandaṃ
janeti vāyamati viriyam ārambhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti pada
hati pe

18 Ohanda-samādhi padhāna-sāṅkhāra-samannāgataṃ id
dhīpādaṃ bhāveti pe viriya samādhi padhāna
sāṅkhāra-samannāgataṃ iddhīpādaṃ bhāveti pe
cittasamādhi padhāna sāṅkhāra samannāgataṃ iddhīpādaṃ
bhāveti pe vimarśasamādhi padhāna sāṅkhāra
samannāgataṃ iddhīpādaṃ bhāveti pe

22 Saddhindriyaṃ bhāveti pe viriyindriyaṃ bhā
veti pe satindriyaṃ bhāveti pe samādhin
driyaṃ bhāveti pe paññindriyaṃ bhāveti pe
saddhābalaṃ bhāveti pe viriyabalaṃ bhāveti
pe satibalaṃ bhāveti pe samādhībalaṃ
bhāveti pe paññābalaṃ bhāveti , pe

32 Satisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti pe dhammavi
cayasambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti pe viriyasambojjhaṅ

gam bhāveti . . . pe . . . pītisambojjhangam bhāveti
 . . pe . . . passaddhisambojjhangam bhāveti . . pe . .
 samādhisambojjhangam bhāveti . . pe . . . upekkhā-
 sambhojjhangam bhāveti . . pe . .

39 Sammā-ditthim bhāveti . . pe . . sammā-saukapa-
 pam bhāveti . . pe . . sammā-vācam bhāveti . . . pe . . .
 sammā-kammantam bhāveti . . pe . . . sammā-ājīvam
 bhāveti . . pe . . sammā-vāyāmam bhāveti . . pe
 sammā-satim bhāveti . . . pe . . . sammā-sammādhim bhā-
 veti . . pe

47 Ajjhattam rūpasāññi bahiddhā rūpāni passatī parittāni
 suvannadubbannāni tāni abhiḥbhuyya jānāmi passāmī ti evam-
 saññi hoti . . pe . .

Ajjhattam rūpasāññi bahiddhā rūpāni passatī appamānāni
 suvannadubbannāni tāni abhiḥbhuyya jānāmi passāmī ti evam-
 saññi hoti . . . pe . .

Ajjhattam arūpasāññi bahiddhā rūpāni passatī parittāni
 suvannadubbannāni tāni abhiḥbhuyya jānāmi passāmī ti evam-
 saññi hoti . . pe . .

Ajjhattam arūpasāññi bahiddhā rūpāni passatī appamānāni
 suvannadubbannāni tāni abhiḥbhuyya jānāmi passāmī ti evam-
 saññi hoti . . pe . .

Ajjhattam arūpasāññi bahiddhā rūpāni passatī nīlāni nīla-
 vannāni nīlanidassanāni nīlanibhāsāni tāni abhiḥbhuyya jānāmi
 passāmī ti evamsaññi hoti . . pe . .

Ajjhattam arūpasāññi bahiddhā rūpāni passatī pītāni pīta-
 vannāni pītanidassanāni pītanibhāsāni tāni abhiḥbhuyya jānā-
 mi passāmī ti evamsaññi hoti . . pe . .

Ajjhattam arūpasāññi bahiddhā rūpāni passatī lohita-kāni
 lohita-kavannāni lohita-kanidassanāni lohita-kanibhāsāni tāni
 abhiḥbhuyya jānāmi passāmī ti evamsaññi hoti ¹ pe . .

Ajjhattam arūpasāññi bahiddhā rūpāni passatī odātāni
 odātavannāni odātānidassanāni odātānibhāsāni tāni abhi-
 bhuyya jānāmi passāmī ti evamsaññi hoti

55 Rūpī rūpāni passatī . . pe . .

¹ See Mahāparinibbānasutta, pp 28-30

Ajjhattam arûpasamûlî bahiddhâ rūpāni passati pe

Sabbhan t eva adbhutto hoti pe

Sabbaso rūpasamûlînam samatikkamā paṭigba samûlînam at
tthagamā nānattasamûlînam amenasikārā ananto ākāso ti ākā
sānañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati pe

Sabbaso ākāśanañcāyatanam samatikkamma anantam viñ-
ñānam ti viññānañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati pe

Sabbaso viññānañcāyatanam samatikkamma natthi kiñci
ti ākiñcaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati pe

Sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanam samatikkamma nevasamûlînā
samûlîyatanam upasampajja viharati pe

Sabbaso nevasamûlînāsamûlîyatanam samatikkamma samûlî
vedayitanirodham upasampajja viharati pe

63 Paṭhavi kaṣṇam bhāveti pe

Āpo-kaṣṇam bhāveti pe

tejo-kaṣṇam bhāveti pe

vāyo-kaṣṇam bhāveti pe

nīla kaṣṇam bhāveti pe

pīto-kaṣṇam bhāveti pe

lohita kaṣṇam bhāveti ¹ pe

odāta kaṣṇam bhāveti pe

ākāśa kaṣṇam bhāveti pe

viññāna kaṣṇam bhāveti pe

73 asubba samûdam bhāveti pe

marapasaññam ² bhāveti pe

Ābāro paṭikkūla-samûdam bhāveti pe

sabbaloke anabhivata samûdam bhāveti pe

anicca samûdam bhāveti pe

anicce dukkha-samûdam bhāveti pe

dukkhe anatta samûdam bhāveti pe

pehāna-samûdam bhāveti pe

virāga-samûdam bhāveti pe

nirodha samûdam bhāveti ³ pe

aniccasamûdam bhāveti pe

anattasamûdam bhāveti pe

¹ Not in T

² Not in T or Ph.

	maranasaññam	bhâveti	. . . pe . .
	âbhâe patikkûlasaññam	bhâveti	. . pe . . .
	sabbaloke anabhivatasaññam	bhâveti	. . pe . . .
	atthikasaññam	bhâveti	. . . pe .
	pulavakasaññam	bhâveti	. . pe . .
	vinîlakasaññam	bhâveti :	. pe . .
	vicchiddakasaññam	bhâveti	. pe . .
	uddhumâtakasaññam	bhâveti	. . pe .
93	Buddhânussatim	bhâveti	. . pe
	dhammânussatim	bhâveti	. . . pe . .
	sanghânussatim	bhâveti	. pe . .
	sîlânussatim	bhâveti	. . pe . . .
	câgânussatim	bhâveti	. . pe .
	devatânussatim	bhâveti	. pe . .
	ânâpânasatim	bhâveti	. . pe . .
	maranasatim	bhâveti	. . pe . .
	kâyagatâsatim	bhâveti	. pe . . .
	upasamânussatim	bhâveti	. . pe . .
103	Pathamajjhâna-sahagatam saddhindriyam	bhâveti	pe
	„	viriyindriyam	bhâveti . pe
	„	satindriyam	bhâveti pe .
	„	samâdhindriyam	bhâveti . pe
	„	paññindriyam	bhâveti . pe .
	„	saddhâbalam	bhâveti . pe
	„	viriyabalam	bhâveti . pe
	„	satibalam	bhâveti . . pe
	„	samâdhîbalam	bhâveti . pe
	„	paññâbalam	bhâveti . pe . .
113.	dutiyaajjhâna-sahagatam	. . pe .	
123.	tatiyaajjhâna-sahagatam	pe . .	
133	catutthajjhâna-sahagatam	. pe .	
143	mettâ-sahagatam	pe .	
153	karunâ-sahagatam	. pe . .	
163	muditâ-sahagatam	pe .	
173	upekkhâ-sahagatam	. . pe .	
183	saddhindriyam	bhâveti . pe . .	
	viriyindriyam	bhâveti . . pe . .	

satindriyam	bhāveti	pe
samādhindriyam	bbāveti	pe
paññindriyam	hhāveti	pe
saddhābalaṃ	bbāveti	pe
viriyabalaṃ	hhāveti	pe
satibalaṃ	bbāveti	pe
samādhibalaṃ	bbāveti	pe

192. paññābalaṃ bhāveti ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu arittajjhāno viharati satthu sāsana-karo ovādapatīkaro amoghaṃ ratthapaṇḍam bhuñjati. Ko pana ovādo ye naṃ bahulīkarontīti ?

XXI.¹

1 Yassa kassaci bhikkhave mahāsamuddo² cetasa phuṭo³ antogadhā tassa kammadiyo yā kāmā samuddaṅgamā, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave yassa kassaci kāyagatāsati bhāvitaṃ babulīkatā antogadhā tassa kusalā dhammā ye keci vijjābbhāgiyāti.

Ekadhammo bhikkhave bhāvito bahulīkato mahato

samvegāya samvattati

mahato atthāya ,

mahato yogakkhemāya ,

satīsampajaññāya

ñāpadassanapaṭilābhāya

ditṭhadhammasukhavihārāya ,

vijjāvimuttaphalasacchikīriyāya

Katamo ekadhammo ? Kāyagatā sati. Ayam kho bhikkhave ekadhammo bhāvito pe vijjāvimuttaphala-sacchikīriyāya samvattatīti.

9 Ekadhamme bhikkhave bhāvite bahulīkato kāyo pi passambhata cittaṃ pi passambhata vitakka vicāra pi vūpaṃ manā kevalā pi vijjābhāgiyā dhammā bhāvanā paṇipūṇaṃ gacchanti. Katamaṃ ekadhamme ? Kāyagatā satiā.

¹ There is no division here in the MSS

² Ba. -samudda.

³ T phūṭho Com. phuṭo; Ph. phuṭo.

Imasmim kho bhikkhave ekadhamme bhāvite . . pe . . .
dhammā bhāvanāpārīpūrīṃ gacchantīti

13 Ekadhamme bhikkhave bhāvite bahulīkate anuppannā
c'eva akusalā dhammā n'uppujanti uppannā vā akusalā
dhammā pahīyanti Katasmim ekadhamme? Kāyagatā-
satiyā

Imasmim kho bhikkhave ekadhamme bhāvite . . . pe . . .
dhammā pahīyantīti

15 Ekadhamme bhikkhave bhāvite bahulīkate anuppannā
c'eva kusalā dhammā uppujanti uppannā kusalā dhammā
bhīyyo bhāvāya vepullāya samvattanti Katasmim eka-
dhamme? Kāyagatā-satiyā

Imasmim kho bhikkhave ekadhamme bhāvite . . pe . . .
samvattantīti.

17 Ekadhamme bhikkhave bhāvite bahulīkate avijjā pahī-
yati vījā uppujati asmimāno pahīyati anusayā samugghā-
tam gacchanti saññojanā pahīyanti Katasmim ekadhamme?
Kāyagatā-satiyā

Imasmim kho bhikkhave ekadhamme bhāvite . . . pe . . .
saññojanā pahīyantīti

22 Ekadhammo bhikkhave bhāvito bahulīkato paññāpa-
bhedaḥ samvattati anupādā¹-parimibbānāya samvattati
Katamo ekadhammo? Kāyagatā-sati

Ayam kho bhikkhave ekadhammo bhāvito . . . pe . . .
samvattatīti

24 Ekadhamme bhikkhave bhāvite bahulīkate aneka-
dhātu-paṭivedho hoti nānādhātu-paṭivedho hoti anekadhātu-
paṭisambhedā hoti. Katasmim ekadhamme? Kāyagatā-
satiyā

Imasmim kho bhikkhave ekadhamme bhāvite . . pe . . .
hoti

27 Ekadhammo bhikkhave bhāvito bahulīkate sotāpatti-
phala-sacchikiriyaḥ samvattati sakadāgāmi-phala-sacchi-
kiriyaḥ samvattati anāgāmi-phala-sacchikiriyaḥ samvat-

¹ T reads anupādā here, but follows with anupādānā, Th, Tr anupādāya.

tati arahatta phala-sacchikariyāya sampvattati. Katamo eka dhammo? Kāyagatā-sati.

Ayam kho bhikkhave ekadhammo bhāvito po sampvattatīti

31 Ekadhammo bhikkhave bhāvito bahulikato

(1) paññā paññābhāya sampvattati

(2) paññā vuddhiyā „

(3) paññā-vepullāya

(4) mahāpaññatāya ,

(5) putbu paññatāya „

(6) vipula paññatāya

(7) gambbīra paññatāya ,

(8) asāmanā paññatāya¹

(9) bhūri paññatāya

(10) paññā bahullāya

(11) sīgha paññatāya ,

(12) laha paññatāya ,

(13) hāsu paññatāya „

(14) javana paññatāya² ,

(15) tikkha paññatāya ,

(16) nibbedhika paññatāya sampvattati. Katamo eka dhammo? Kāyagatā-sati. Ayam kho bhikkhave eka dhammo bhāvito bahulikato paññāpaññābhāya po nibbedhika paññatāya sampvattatīti.

47 Amatan te bhikkhave na paribhuñjanti ye³ kāyagatā satup na paribhuñjanti. Amatan te bhikkhave paribhuñjanti ye kāyagatāsatup paribhuñjantīti

49 Amatan tesam bhikkhave aparibbutam yesam kāyagatā-sati aparibbutā. Amatan tesam bhikkhave paribbutam yesam kāyagatā-sati paribbutā ti.

51 Amatan tesam bhikkhave parihinam yesam kāyagatā sati parihinā.⁴ Amatan tesam bhikkhave aparihinam yesam kāyagatā-sati aparihinā ti.

53 Amatan tesam bhikkhave viruddham⁵ yesam kāyagatā

¹ Ph. sampatti

⁴ T. aparihinam.

² Tr. Ph. javana T. java

⁵ Tr. viruddham.

³ T. yesam.

sati viruddhā.¹ Amatan tesam āraddham yesam kāyagatāsati āraddhā ti

55 Amatan te bhikkhave pamādimsu ye kāyagatāsatin pamādimsu. Amatan te bhikkhave na pamādimsu ye kāyagatāsatin na pamādimsūti

57 Amatan tesam bhikkhave pammuttham yesam kāyagatāsati pammutthā Amatan tesam apammuttham yesam kāyagatāsati apammutthā ti.

59 Amatan tesam bhikkhave anāsevitam yesam kāyagatāsati anāsevitā Amatan tesam bhikkhave āsevitam yesam kāyagatāsati āsevitā ti

61 Amatan tesam bhikkhave abhāvitam yesam kāyagatāsati abhāvitā Amatan tesam bhikkhave bhāvitam yesam kāyagatāsati bhāvitā ti

63 Amatan tesam bhikkhave abahulikātam yesam kāyagatāsati abahulikāṭā Amatan tesam bhikkhave bahulikātam yesam kāyagatāsati bahulikāṭā ti

65 Amatan tesam bhikkhave anabhiññātam yesam kāyagatāsati anabhiññāṭā Amatan tesam bhikkhave abhiññātam yesam kāyagatāsati abhiññāṭā ti

67 Amatan tesam bhikkhave apariññātam . . pe . . Amatan tesam bhikkhave pariññātam . . pe . .

69 Amatan tesam bhikkhave asacchikātam yesam kāyagatāsati asacchikāṭā ti.

70 Amatan tesam bhikkhave sacchikātam yesam kāyagatāsati sacchikāṭā ti.

Ekampiṭassa suttasahassam samattam²

¹ Tr viruddhā

² Ph has the following —“Idam avoca Bhagavā attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanduntī ti” Nītiṭṭho ekampiṭo

DUKA NIPATA

I

Evam me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvattihīyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapindikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi — Bhikkhave ti. Bhaddante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca —

Dve māni bhikkhave vājāni. Kattamāni dve? Diṭṭha dhammikaṇi ca vājāni samparāyikaṇi ca vājāni. Kattamāni ca bhikkhave diṭṭhadhammikaṇi vājāni? Idha bhikkhave ekacco passati coram Agucāram rājāno gahetvā vividhā lam makaraṇā¹ kārente²

kaśāhi	pi tālente
vettehi	pi tālente
addhadanḍakehi	pi tālente
hattham	pi chindante
pādam	pi chindante
hatthapādam	pi chindante
kaṇṇam	pi chindante
nāsam	pi chindante
kaṇṇanāsam	pi chindante
balaṅgathālikam	pi karonte
sankhamupdikam	pi karonte
rāhumukham	pi karonte
jotimālikam	pi karonte
hatthapajjotikam	pi karonte
erakavattikam ³	pi karonte

¹ Ph. vividhāni kammakaraṇāni. T. karaṇā kara but flowers kaṇapā (see p 49). Tr. karaṇā. Ph. karonte. ² Ph. vattakam.

cîrakavâsîkam	pî karonto
eneyyakam	pî karonte
balisamamsîkam ¹	pî karonte
kahâpanakam ²	pî karonte
khârâpatacchîkam ³	pî karonte
palîghaparivattîkam	pî karonte
palâlapîthakam ⁴	pî karonte
tattena	pî telena osiñcante ⁵
sunakhehi	pî khâdâpente
jîvantam	pî sûle uttâsente
asinâ	pî sîsam chindante. /

Tassa evam hoti —yathârûpânâṃ kho pâpakânâṃ kammânam hetu coraṃ âgucâraṃ⁶ rajâno gahetvâ vividhâ kammakaranâ kârenti kasâhi pî tâlenti . pe . . asinâ pî sîsam chindanti

Ahañ ce va kho pana evarûpam pâpamkammam⁷ kareyyam mam pî rajâno gahetvâ evarûpâ vividhâ kammakaranâ kareyyum kasâhi pî tâleyyum . . . pe . . asinâ pî sîsam chindeyyun ti⁸

So ditthadhammîkassa vajjassa bhîto na paresam pâbhatam palumpanto carati Idam vuccati bhikkhave ditthadhammîkam vajjam⁹

Katamañ ca bhikkhave samparâyîkam vajjam⁹

Idha bhikkhave ekacco iti patisañcikkhati —kâyaduccarîtassa kho¹⁰ pâpako vipâko abhisamparâyam vâcîduccarîtassa kho¹¹ pâpako vipâko abhisamparâyam manoduccarîtassa kho pâpako vipâko abhisamparâyam ahañ ce va¹² kho pana kâyena ducaritam careyyam vâcâyâ ducaritam careyyam manasâ ducaritam careyyam kiñ ca tam yenâham¹³ kâjassa bhedâ param maranâ apâyam duggatim vinipâtam nirayam uppajjeyyan ti

¹ Ph bâhsa°

³ Ph kharâpataccakam, Bb khârâpatam

⁵ Ph. osiñcente

⁷ Ph pâpakammam

⁹ See Milindapañha, pp 197, 290, 358

¹¹ Ph omits kho ¹² Ph ahaññeva

² Ph kahâpakam

⁴ Ph -pitakam

⁶ Ph ângucâraṃ

⁸ Ph. vilupento

¹⁰ T, Ph kho pana, Tr kho

¹³ T Ba yâham

So samparāyikassa vajjassa bhūto kāyaduñccaritaṃ pahāya kāyasucaritaṃ bhāveti vañcduñccaritaṃ pahāya vañcsucaritaṃ bhāveti manoduñccaritaṃ pahāya manosuccaritaṃ bhāveti sudham attānaṃ pariharati. Idam vuocati bhikkhave samparāyikaṃ vajjam. Imāni kho bhikkhave dve vajjāni. Tasmāt iha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbam. dīṭṭhadhammikaassa vajjassa bhāyissāma¹ samparāyikassa vajjassa bhāyissāma vajjabhirūno bhavissāma vajjabbayadassāvino ti. Evaṃ bi vo² bhikkhave sikkhitabbam. Vajjabhirūno bhikkhave vajja bhayadassāvino etaṃ³ pāṭikaṅkham yaṃ parimuñcissati sabba vajjebi ti.

2 Dve māni bhikkhave padhānāni darabhisaṃbhavāni lokasmim.

Katamāni dve ?

Yaṃ ca gihitaṃ agāraṃ ajjhāvasatam ovara pūḍapāta senāsana gilāna paccaya bbesajja parikkhārānuppadānattham padhānaṃ yaṃ ca agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitānaṃ sabbūpadhū paṭinisaṃggaṭṭhāya padhānaṃ. Imāni kho bhikkhave dve padhānāni darabhisaṃbhavāni lokasmim. Etad aggam bhikkhave imeṣaṃ dvinnam padhānaṃ yaḍidaṃ sabbūpadhū paṭinisaṃggaṭṭham padhānaṃ. Tasmāt iha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbam — sabbūpadhū paṭinisaṃggaṭṭham padhānaṃ padhissāma ti. Evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbam ti.

3 Dve me bhikkhave dhammā tapaniyā.⁴

Katame dve ?

Idha bhikkhave akaccassa kāyaduñccaritaṃ kataṃ hoti akataṃ hoti kāyasucaritaṃ vañcduñccaritaṃ kataṃ hoti akataṃ hoti vañcsucaritaṃ manoduñccaritaṃ kataṃ hoti akataṃ hoti manosucaritaṃ.

So kāyaduñccaritaṃ me katan ti tappati akataṃ me kāyasucaritaṃ ti tappati vañcduñccaritaṃ me katan ti tappati akataṃ me vañcsucaritaṃ ti tappati manoduñccaritaṃ me katan ti tappati akataṃ me manosucaritaṃ ti tappati. Imo kho bhikkhave dve dhammā tapaniyā ti.

4 Dve me bhikkhave dhammā atapaniyā.

¹ Ph. bhāyissāmi.

² T kho.

³ T. Da. etaṃ. Ph. ekam.

⁴ Ba. tapaniyā. Bb. tapaniyyā.

Katame dve ?

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa kâyasucaritam katam hoti akatam hoti kâyaduccaritam : . pe . manoduccaritam . pe .

So kâyasucaritam me katan ti na tappati akatam me kâyaduccaritan ti na tappati . pe . manos . . pe .
Ime kho bhikkhave dve dhammâ atapanîyâ ti.

5 Dvinnâham bhikkhave dhammânam upaṇṇâsim yâ ca asantutthitâ kusalesu dhammesu yâ ca appativânitâ padhanasmim Appativânam¹ sudâham bhikkhave padabhâmi—kâmam taco nahâru ca atthi² ca avasissatu⁴ sarîre upasussatu mamsalohitam yan tam purisa-thâmena purisa-viriyena purisa-parakkamena pattabbam na³ tam apâpunitvâ viriyassa santhânam bhavissatî ti Tassa mayham bhikkhave appamâdâdhigatâ bodhi appamâdâdhigato anuttaro yogakkhemo

Tumhe ce pi bhikkhave appativânam padaheyyâtha—kâmam taco ca nahâru ca atthi ca avasissatu sarîre upasussatu mamsalohitam yan tam purisa-thâmena purisaviriyena purisa-parakkamena pattabbam na tam apâpunitvâ viriyassa santhânam bhavissatî ti—tumhe pi bhikkhave na cirass' eva yass' atthâya kulaputâ sammad eva agârasmâ anagâriyam pabbajanti tad anuttaram brahmacariya-pariyosânam ditth' eva dhamme sayam abhiññâ sacchikatvâ upasampajja viharissatha

Tasmât iha bhikkhave evam sikkhitabbam appativânam padahissâma—kâmam taco ca nahâru ca atthi ca avasissatu sarîre upasussatu mamsalohitam yan tam purisa-thâmena purisaviriyena purisa-parakkamena pattabbam na tam apâpunitvâ viriyassa santhânam bhavissatî ti. Evam hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbam ti.

6 Dve 'me bhikkhave dhammâ

Katame dve ?

Yâ ca saññojanīyesu dhammesu assâdânupassitâ⁵ yâ ca saññojanīyesu dhammesu nibbidânupassitâ Saññojanīyesu bhikkhave dhammesu assâdânupassî viharanto râgam nappa-

¹ T, Ba, Bb appativâni

⁴ Jât I 71 has avassatu

² T, Tr atthi

³ T omits na throughout

⁵ Ph assad°

jahati dosam nappajahati moham nappajahati. Rāgam appa
hāya dosam appahāya moham appahāya na parimuocati jātiyā
jarāya maraṇena sokehi paridovehi dukkhehi domanassehi
upāyāsehi napparimuocati dukkhasmā ti vadāmi.

Saṁuḍḍojaniyesu bhikkhave dhammesu nibbidānupassī viha
ranto rāgam pajahati dosam pajahati moham pajahati.
Rāgam pahāya dosam pahāya moham pahāya parimuccati
jātiyā jarāya maraṇena sokehi paridovehi dukkhehi doma
nassehi upāyāsehi parimuccati dukkhasmā ti vadāmi. Ime
kho bhikkhave dve dhammā ti.

7 Dve me bhikkhave dhammā kaṇhā.

Katame dve ?

Ahiraṇṇa ca anottappaṇa ca. Ime kho bhikkhave dve
dhammā kaṇhā ti.

8 Dve me bhikkhave dhammā sukkā.

Katame dve ?

Hiri¹ ca ottappaṇa ca. Ime kho bhikkhave dve dhammā
sukkā ti.

9 Dve me bhikkhave sukkā dhammā lokam pārenti

Katame dve ?

Hiri¹ ca ottappaṇa ca. Ime kho bhikkhave dve sukkā
dhammā lokam na pāleyyum nayidha paññāyetha mātā ti vā
mātuccā ti vā mātulāni ti vā ācariya bhariyā² ti vā garūṇaṃ
dārā³ ti vā, sambbedam loka āgamiṣati⁴ yatbā ajelakā⁵ ka
kukkuṭa sūkarā soṇa sigālā.⁶ Yasmā ca kho bhikkhave ime
dve sukkā dhammā lokam pārenti tasmā paññāyati⁷ mātā
ti vā mātuccā ti vā mātulāni ti vā ācariya bhariyā ti vā
garūṇaṃ dārā ti vā ti.

10 Dve me bhikkhave vassūpanāyikā.

Katamā dve ?

Purimikā ca pacchumikā ca. Ime kho bhikkhave dve
vassūpanāyikā ti.

Kammakaraṇa vaggo paṭhamo.⁷

¹ T., Tr. hiriṇṇa.

² Ph. ācariyā bhariyāni ti vā.

³ Ph. dārā.

⁴ Ba. āgamiṣam T. Tr. Bh. āgamiṣa.

Ph. kukkurā soṇa-sigālā.

⁵ T. Bh. paññāyanti

⁷ Com. Vassūpanāyika vaggo paṭhamo.

Vajjappadhânâ dve tapanîyâ upaññâsena pañcamam.
 Saññojanañ ca kanhañ ca sukkañ bhariyâ vassûpanâyikena
 vaggo ¹

II

1 Dve 'mâni bhikkhave balâni.

Katamâni dve ?

Patīsankhânabalañ ca bhâvanâ-balañ ca

Katamañ ca bhikkhave patīsankhânabalañ

Idha bhikkhave ekacco itī patisañcikkhatī —kâyaduccarita-
 tassa kho pāpako vipāko dīttth 'eva dhamme abhisamparāyañ
 ca vacīduccaritassa pe . . mano-duccaritassa pāpako
 vipāko dīttth 'eva ² dhamme abhisamparāyañ eā tī

So itī patīsankhāya kâyaduccaritam pahāya kâyasucaritam
 bhāveti . pe manoduccaritam pahāya manosucaritam
 bhāveti suddham attānam pariharatī Idam vuccatī bhī-
 kkhhave patīsankhânabalam

Katamañ ca bhikkhave bhâvanâ-balam ?

Tatra bhikkhave yam idam bhâvanâ-balam sekhânam etam ³
 balam sekhamhi So bhikkhave tam ⁴ balam āgamma rāgam
 pajahatī dosam pajahatī moham pajahatī, rāgam pahāya
 dosam pahāya moham pahāya ⁵ yam akusalam tam na karotī
 yam pāpam tam na sevati

Idam vuccatī bhikkhave bhâvanâ-balam. Imâni kho bhī-
 kkhhave dve balâni tī

2 Dve 'mâni bhikkhave balâni.

Katamâni dve ?

Patīsankhâna-balañ ca bhâvanâ-balañ ca

Katamañ ca bhikkhave patīsankhânabalam ?

Idha pe [§ 1] Idam vuccatī bhikkhave pati-
 sankhânabalam

Katamañ ca bhikkhave bhâvanâ-balam ? Idha bhikkhave

¹ Ph , Tr , but T has only *vaggo pathamo*

² Ph Bb dīttthe c'eva

³ T sekham eta tam Tr , Ba sekham etam balam sekham , Bb sekham ettam b
 s. *altesā to sekhasa' etam b sekho*

⁴ Not in Ph , T , Tr , Ba

⁵ Ba pahāy'idam ak , Bb pahāya ak

bhikkhu satūsambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti vivekanisītaṃ virāgaṃ
sītaṃ nirodhanisītaṃ vossaggaparipāṇaṃ.

dhammavicaya sambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti pe

virīya-sambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti pe

piṭi sambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti pe

paśāddhi-sambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti pe

samādhī-sambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti pe

upekkhā sambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti pe

Idaṃ vuocati bhikkhave bhāvanā balam Imāni kho
bhikkhave dve balāni.

3 Dve 'māni bhikkhave balāni.

Katamāni dve ?

Paṭisaṅkhāna balaṃ ca bhāvanā-balaṃ ca.

Katamaṃ ca bhikkhave paṭisaṅkhāna balaṃ ?

Idha pe [See § 1].

Katamaṃ ca bhikkhave bhāvanābalam ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vivica eva kāmehi vivica akusa-
lehi dhammehi savitakkam savicāram vivekajam piṭisukham
paṭhamajjhānam upasampajja viharati vitakka vicāraṇam
vūpasamā ajjhataṃ sampasādanam cetaso ekodibbāvam avi-
takkam avicāram samādhijam piṭisukham dutiyajjhānam
upasampajja viharati piṭiyā ca virāgā upekkhako ca viharati
sato ca sampajāno sukhaṃ ca kāyena paṭisaṃvedeti yaṃ taṃ
ariyā ācikkhanti upekkhako satimā sukha viharī ti tatiyajjhā-
nam upasampajja viharati sukhasa ca pahānā dukkhasa ca
pahānā pabb eva so manassa-domanassānaṃ atthagamā¹ adu-
kkhamasukham upekkhā satī paṇisuddhīṃ catutthajjhānam
upasampajja viharati. Idaṃ vuocati bhikkhave bhāvanā
balaṃ. Imāni kho bhikkhave dve balāni ti.

4 Dve mā bhikkhave Tathāgatassa dhamma-deśanā.

Katamā dve ?

Saṅkhittena ca vitthārena ca. Imā kho bhikkhave dve
Tathāgatassa dhamma-deśanā ti.

5 Yaṃvāpi bhikkhave adhikaraṇe āpanno² ca bhikkhu
codako ca bhikkhu usādhukam attanā va³ attānaṃ paccā-
vekkhanti⁴ taṃ etaṃ bhikkhave adhikaraṇe pātikankham

¹ Ph. atthagamā. ² Ph. āpettāpanno ³ Bb. ca. ⁴ T Bb kkhanti.

dîghattâya kharattâya vâlattâya samvattissati bhikkhû ca na phâsum viharissantî ti.

Yasmû ca kho bhikkhave adhikarane âpanno ca bhikkhu codako ca bhikkhu sâdhukam attanâ va attânam paccavekkhanti¹ tasm'etam bhikkhave adhikarane pâtikankham na dîghattâya kharattâya valattâya samvattissati bhikkhû ca phâsum viharissantî ti

Kathañ ca bhikkhave âpanno ca bhikkhu sâdhukam attanâ va attânam paccavekkhati?

Idha bhikkhave âpanno bhikkhu itî patisañcikkhati — Aham kho akusalam âpanno kañcid² eva desam kâyena tam³ mam so bhikkhu addasa⁴ akusalam âpajjamânam kañcid² eva desam kâyena. No ce aham akusalam âpajjeyyam kañcid² eva desam kâyena na mam so bhikkhu passeyya akusalam âpajjamânam kañcid² eva desam kâyena Yasmâ ca kho aham akusalam âpanno kañcid² eva desam kâyena tasmâ mam so bhikkhu addasa akusalam âpajjamânam kañcid² eva desam kâyena Disvâ ca pana mam so bhikkhu akusalam âpajjamânam kañcid² eva desam kâyena anattamano aho⁵ anattamano⁵ samâno anattamanavacanam⁶ mam so bhikkhu avaca Anattamanavacanâhan⁷ tena bhikkhunâ vutto samâno anattamano aho⁵ samâno anattamano paresam ârocesim — itî mam eva tattha accayo accagamâ sunkadâyikam va bhandasmin ti.

Evam kho bhikkhave âpanno bhikkhu sâdhukam attanâ va attânam paccavekkhati

Kathañ ca bhikkhave codako bhikkhu sâdhukam attanâ va attânam paccavekkhati?

Idha bhikkhave codako bhikkhu itî patisañcikkhati — Ayam kho bhikkhu akusalam âpanno kañcid² eva desam kâyena. Tâham⁸ imam bhikkhum addasam akusalam âpajjamânam kañcid² eva desam kâyena No ce ayam bhikkhu akusalam âpajjeyyam kañcid² eva desam kâyena nâham imam bhikkhum passeyyam akusalam âpajjamânam kañcid² eva

¹ Tr, T -anti

² Ph kañcideva

³ Ph kam

⁴ Ph addasa na

⁵ Ph attamâno

⁶ Ph -vâcam, Tr -vâcam tam mam

⁷ T has anattavacanâha, Ph. anattamânavacam nâham, Tr, Ba -vacanâhan.

⁸ Ph, T nâham

desam kāyena. Yasmā ca kho ayaṃ bhikkhu akusalam āpan
no kañcid¹ eva desam kāyena tasmā ahaṃ bhikkhum addasam
akusalam āpajjamānam kañcid¹ eva desam kāyena.² Diṅvā
ca pañāhaṃ imaṃ bhikkhum akusalam āpajjamānam kañcid
eva desam kāyena anattamano ahoṃ anattamano samāno
anattamanavacanāhaṃ³ imaṃ bhikkhum avacaṃ. Anatta
manavacanāyaṃ bhikkhu⁴ mayā vutto samāno anattamano
ahoṃ anattamano samāno paṇesaṃ ārocca — itī maṃ eva
tattha accayo accagamā sunkadāyikam⁵ va hbandasmin ti.

Evam kho bhikkhave codako bhikkhu sādhuṃ attanā va
attānaṃ paccavekkhati.

Yasmiṃ bhikkhave adbhikarāṇe āpanno ca bhikkhu codako
ca bhikkhu na sādhuṃ attanā va attānaṃ paccavekkhati
tasm etam bhikkhave adbhikarāṇe pātikanikhaṃ dighattāya
kharattāya vālattāya sampattissati bhikkhū ca na phāsaṃ
viharissanti⁶

Yasmiṃ ca kho bhikkhave adbhikarāṇe āpanno ca bhikkhu
codako ca bhikkhu sādhuṃ attanā va attānaṃ paccavek-
khanti tasm etam bhikkhave adbhikarāṇe pātikanikhaṃ na
dighattāya kharattāya vālattāya sampattissati bhikkhū ca
phāsaṃ viharissanti ti.

6 Attha kho aṇiṣṭaro brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten upa-
sankamī upasankamitvā Bhagavatā saddhūṃ sammohi sam-
modanīyaṃ kathāṃ sārāṇīyaṃ vitusāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi.
Ekamantaṃ nisīno kho so brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad
avoca — Ko no kho bho Gotama hetu ko paccayo yena m idh
ekacco sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatīṃ
vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ oppajjanti ti? Adhammacariyā vīsama
cariyā hetu kho brāhmaṇa evam idh ekacco sattā kāyassa
bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatīṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ
oppajjanti ti.

Ko pana bho Gotama hetu ko paccayo yena m idh' ekacco
sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatīṃ saggam lokam
upparijanti ti? Dhammacariyā samacariyā hetu kho brāh

¹ Ph. kñcidēva.² T repeats tasmā kāyena.³ Ph. attamano vāca nāham. Ba. vacanāyaṃ⁴ Ph. evaṃ avacaṃ

bhikkhu.

⁵ I'h₁-dīyikam.⁶ T aññi.

mana evam idh' ekacce sattâ kâyassa bheda param maranâ sugatim saggam lokam uppajjantî ti

Abhikkantam bho Gotama abhikkantam bho Gotama Seyyathâpi bho Gotama nikkujjitam vâ ukkujjeyya paticehannam vâ vivareyya mûlhasa¹ vâ maggam âcikkheyya andhakâre vâ telapajjotam dhâreyya cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhntî² ti evam eva kho bhotâ Gotamena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito Esāham Bhagavantam Gotamam saranam gacchāmi dhammañ ca bhikkhusanghañ ca Upāsakam mañ bhavam Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge pānupetam saranam gatan ti

7 Atha kho Jānussoṇi brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten' upasankamī upasankamitvā Bhagavatā saddhim sammodi . pe . Ekamantam nisinnō kho Jānussoṇi brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca —

Ko nu kho bho Gotama hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idh' ekacce sattâ kâyassa bheda param maranâ apāyam duggatim vinipātam nīrayam uppajjantî ti ?

Katattā ca brāhmaṇa akatattā ca evam idh' ekacce sattâ kâyassa bheda param maranâ apāyam duggatim vinipātam nīrayam uppajjantî ti ?

Ko pana bho³ Gotama hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idh' ekacce sattâ kâyassa bheda param maranâ sugatim saggam lokam uppajjantî ti ?

Katattā ca brāhmaṇa akatattā ca evam idh' ekacce sattâ kâyassa bheda param maranâ sugatim saggam lokam uppajjantî ti

Na kho aham imassa bho Gotamassa sankhittena bhāsītassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa vitthārena attham⁴ ājānāmi Sādhū me bhavam Gotamo tathā dhammam desetu yathā aham imassa bho Gotamassa sankhittena bhāsītassa vitthārena attham ājāneyyan ti

Tena hi brāhmaṇa sunāhi sādhuṇaṃ manasīkarohi bhāssissāmi ti

¹ Ph mûlassa

⁴ avibhattassa

² Ph dakkhnti
attham omitted by Tr

³ T ko pana bho

Evam bho ti kho Jānuṣsoṇi brāhmaṇo Bhagavato paccassosi.
Bhagavā etad avoca —

Idha brāhmaṇa ekacceṣṣa kāyaduṇṇaritam katam hoti
akatam hoti kāyasucaritam vaciduṇṇaritam katam hoti
akatam hoti vacisucaritam manoduṇṇaritam katam hoti
akatam hoti manosucaritam. Evam kho brāhmaṇa katattā ca
ukatattā ca ovam idh' ekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param
maraṇā apāyāṃ duggatāṃ viupātāṃ nirayaṃ uppañjanti ti.

Idha paṇu brāhmaṇa ekacceṣṣa kāyasucaritam katam hoti
akatam hoti kāyaduṇṇaritam vacisucaritam katam hoti
akatam hoti vaciduṇṇaritam manosucaritam katam hoti aka
tam hoti manoduṇṇaritam. Evam kho brāhmaṇa katattā ca
ukatattā ca ovam idh' ekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param
maraṇā sugatāṃ saggaṃ lokāṃ uppañjanti ti.

Abhikkhutaṃ bho Gotama po Upāsakaṃ maṃ
bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjutugge pānupetaṃ saraṇaṃ
gataṃ ti.

8 Athā kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten upasa
kama upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā ubbhādotvā ekamantaṃ
nisīdi ekamantaṃ nisīnuṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Ānantaṃ
Bhagavā etad avoca — Ekamasaṅghaṃ Ānanda akaraṇīyaṃ
vadāmi kāyaduṇṇaritam vaciduṇṇaritam manoduṇṇaritaṃ ti.

Yam idaṃ bhanto¹ Bhagavatā ekamsena akaraṇīyaṃ
akkhātaṃ kāyaduṇṇaritam vaciduṇṇaritam manoduṇṇaritaṃ
tasmā akaraṇīyo kayiramaṇo² ko ādinavo pāṭikāṅkho ti?

Yam idaṃ Ānanda mayā ekamsena po kayiramaṇo
ayam ādinavo pāṭikāṅkho — attā pi attānaṃ upavadataṃ anu
vicca viññū garahanti pāpako kīṭhāsaddo abhbuggacchati
sammūlho³ kālaṃkaroti kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apā
yāṃ duggatāṃ viupatāṃ nirayaṃ upajjati. Yam idaṃ
Ānanda mayā ekamsena⁴ akaraṇīyaṃ akkhātaṃ kāyaduṇṇa
ritam vaciduṇṇaritam manoduṇṇaritam tasmā akaraṇīyo kayi
ramaṇo⁵ ayam ādinavo pāṭikāṅkho. Ekamasaṅghaṃ Ānanda

¹ Ph. yadidaṃ.

² Ph. sammūlo.

³ Ph. kariyamaṇo.

⁴ Ph. Eb. ekam na Da. ekamsena.

karanîyam vadâmi kâyasucaritam vacîsucaritam manosucaritam manosu-caritan ti.

Yam idam bhante Bhagavatâ ekamsena karanîyam akkhâtam kâyasucaritam vacîsucaritam manosucaritam tasmim karanîye kayiramâne ko ânisamso pâtikankho ti ?

Yam idam Ânanda mayâ ekamsena karanîyam akkhâtam kâyasucaritam vacîsucaritam manosucaritam tasmim karanîye kayiramâne ayam ânisamso pâtikankho —attâ pi attânam na upavadati anuvicca viññû pasamsanti kalyâno kittisaddo abbhuggacchati asammûlbo kâlam karoti kâyassa bheda param maranâ sugatim saggam lokam uppajjati. Yam idam Ânanda mayâ ekamsena karanîyam akkhâtam kâyasucaritam vacîsucaritam manosucaritam tasmim karanîye kayiramâne ayam ânisamso pâtikankho ti.

9 Akusalam bhikkhave pajahatha. Sakkâ bhikkhave akusalam pajahitum No ce tam bhikkhave sakkâ abhavissa akusalam pajahitum nâham evam vadeyyam akusalam pajahathâ ti. Yasmâ ca kho bhikkhave sakkâ akusalam pajahitum tasmâham evam vadâmi “akusalam bhikkhave pajahathâ” ti

Akusalañ ca h'idam bhikkhave pahînam ahitâyâ dukkâya samvatteyya nâham evam vadeyyam “akusalam bhikkhave pajahathâ” ti. Yasmâ ca kho bhikkhave akusalam pahînam hitâyâ sukhâya samvattati tasmâham evam vadâmi “akusalam bhikkhave pajahathâ” ti.

Kusalam bhikkhave bhâvetha Sakkâ bhikkhave kusalam bhâvetum No ce tam bhikkhave sakkâ abhavissa kusalam bhâvetum nâham evam vaddeyyam “kusalam bhikkhave bhâvethâ” ti. Yasmâ ca kho bhikkhave sakkâ kusalam bhâvetum tasmâham evam vadâmi “kusalam bhikkhave bhâvethâ” ti

Kusalañ ca h'idam bhikkhave bhâvitam ahitâyâ dukkâya samvattati nâham vadâmi “kusalam bhikkhave bhâvethâ” ti Yasmâ ca kho bhikkhave kusalam bhâvitam hitâyâ sukhâya samvattati tasmâham evam vadâmi “kusalam bhikkhave bhâvethâ” ti.

10. Dve'me bhikkhave dhammâ saddhâmmassa sammossâya antaradhânâya samvattanti Katame dve ?

Dannikkhitañi ca padavyaṣṇanam attbo ca dunnito.¹

Donnikkhittassa bhikkhave padavyaṣṇanassa attbo pi dunnayo hoti. Ime kho bhikkhave dve dhammā saddhammassa sammosaṃya anantaradhāṇāya sampvattanti.

Dve me bhikkhave dhammā saddhammassa ṭhitiyā² asammosaṃya anantaradhāṇāya sampvattanti. Katame dve?

Sunikkhitañi ca padavyaṣṇanam attbo ca sunito.

Sunikkhittassa bhikkhave padavyaṣṇanassa attbo pi sunayo hoti. Ime kho bhikkhave dve dhammā saddhammassa ṭhitiyā asammosaṃya anantaradhāṇāya sampvattanti ti.

Abhikaraṇavaggo dutiyo³

III

1 Dve me bhikkhave bālā.

Katame dve?

Yo ca accayaṃ accayato na passati yo ca accayaṃ desentassa yathādhammaṃ na paṭigaphāti.⁴ Ime kho bhikkhave dve bālā ti.

Dve 'me bhikkhave paṇḍitā.

Katame dve?

Yo ca accayaṃ accayato passati yo ca accayaṃ desentassa yathādhammaṃ paṭigaphāti Ime kho bhikkhave paṇḍitā ti.

2 Dve me bhikkhave Tathāgataṃ abbhācikkhanti.

Katame dve?

Duṭṭho vā dosantaro⁵ saddho vā duggahitena. Ime kho bhikkhave dve Tathāgataṃ abbhācikkhanti.

3 Dve 'me bhikkhave Tathāgataṃ abbhācikkhanti.

Katame dve?

¹ Ph. dannikkhitta.

² Ph. dṛṭṭiyā.

³ From Ph. and Com., but T and the other MSS. have *vaggo dutiya*.

⁴ Ph. paṭiggaṇhāti.

⁵ = paṭiṭṭhitasoso (Com.) See Oullavagga ix. 5 2.

Yo ca abhâsitam alapitam Tathâgatena bhâsitam lapitam
Tathâgatenâ ti dîpeti yo ca bhâsitam lapitam Tathâgatena
abhâsitam alapitam Tathâgatenâ ti dîpeti. Ime kho bhikkhave
dve Tathâgatam abbhâcikkhanti

4 Dve 'me bhikkhave Tathâgatam nâbbhâcikkhanti.

Katame dve?

Yo ca abhâsitam alapitam Tathâgatena abhâsitam alapitam
Tathâgatenâ ti dîpeti yo ca bhâsitam lapitam Tathâgatena
bhikkhave lapitam Tathâgatenâ ti dîpeti Ime kho bhikkhave
dve Tathagatam nâbbhâcikkhanti.¹

5. Dve 'me bhikkhave Tathâgatam abbhâcikkhanti.

Katame dve?

Yo ca neyyatham suddantam nîtattho suddanto ti dîpeti yo
ca nîtattham suddantam neyyattho suddanto ti dîpeti Ime
kho bhikkhave Tathâgatam abbhâcikkhanti

6 Dve 'me bhikkhave Tathâgatam nâbbhâcikkhanti

Katame dve?

Yo ca neyyattham suddantam neyyattho suddanto ti dîpeto
yo ca nîtattham suddantam nîtattho suddanto ti dîpeti Ime
kho bhikkhave Tathâgatam nâbbhâcikkhanti

7 Paticchannakammantassa bhikkhave dvinnam gatînam
aññatarâ gatî patikankhâ nirayo vâ tiracchânayoni vâ ti

Apaticchannakammantassa² bhikkhave dvinnam gatînam
aññatarâ gatî patikankhâ devamanussâ vâ ti.

8 Micchâditthikassa bhikkhave dvinnam gatînam aññatarâ
gatî patikankhâ nirayo vâ tiracchânayoni vâ

Sammâditthikassa bhikkhave dvinnam gatînam aññatarâ
patikankhâ devâmanussâ vâ ti.

Dussilassa bhikkhave dve patiggahâ nirayo vâ tiracchânâ-
yoni vâ Silavato bhikkhave dve patiggahâ devâ vâ
manussâ vâ ti

9 Dvâham bhikkhave atthavase sampassamâno araññe
vanapatthânî³ pantânî senâsanâni patisevâmi

Katame dve?

Attano ca' ditthadhammasukhavihâram sampassamâno

¹ Ph na abbhâ

² Ph kammassa

³ Ph, Tr pantânî, Ph panthânî

pacchimañi ca janataṃ anukampamāno. Ime kho ahaṃ bhikkhave dve atthavaṣe sampassamāno arañhe vanapatthānaṃ paṇṇāni senasānaṃ paṭisevāmi ti.

10 Dve 'me bhikkhave dhammā vijjābhāgiyā.

Katame dve ?

Samatho¹ ca vipassanā ca. Samatho¹ ca bhikkhave bhāvitā kam attham anubhoti ? Cūttam bhāviyati² Cūttam bhavitam kam attam³ annubhoti ? Yo rāgo so pahivati.

Vipassanā bhikkhave bhāvitā kam attham anubhoti ? Paññā bhāviyati Paññā bhāvitā kam attham anubhoti ? Yā avijjā sā pahiyati rūpupakkiluttamā vā bhikkhave cūttam na vimuccati avijjupakkiluttā vā paññā na bhāviyati. Imā⁴ kho bhikkhave rāgavirāgā octovimutti avijjāvirāgā paññāvimuttī ti.

Bālavaggo tatiyo⁵

IV

1 Asappurisaabbhūmiṃ ca vo bhikkhave desasāmi sappurisaabbhūmiṃ ca. Taṃ supātha sādhu-kam manamkarotha bhāsisāmi ti. Evaṃ bbante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum Bhagavā etad avoca —

Katamā ca bhikkhave asappurisaabbhūmi ?

Asappuriso bhikkhave akataññū hoti akatavedi Asabbhi b'etaṃ bhikkhave upaññātam⁶ yadidaṃ akataññutā akataveditā. Kevaḷā⁷ eṣā bhikkhave asappurisaabbhūmi yadidaṃ akataññutā akataveditā. Sappuriso ca kho bhikkhave kataññū hoti katavedi Sabbhi h'etaṃ⁸ bhikkhave upaññātam yadidaṃ kataññutā kataveditā Kevaḷā eṣā bhikkhave sappurisaabbhūmi yadidaṃ kataññutā kataveditā ti.

2 Dvinnāhaṃ bhikkhave na suppatikāraṃ vadāmi

Katamesaṃ dvinnuam ?

Mātucca pitucca. Ekena bhikkhave añjeṇa mātaraṃ

¹ Samatho (Com.)

² T D ime Tr iti.

³ Ph. upaṇṇātam.

⁴ Ph. bhāviyati.

⁵ From Ph and Com. T Ba. Bh. vaggā tatiya.

⁶ Ph. kevalam.

⁷ Ph. katamattham.

Ph. sabbhi to tam.

parihareyya ekena amsena pitaram parihareyya vassasatâyuko vassasatajîvî¹ So ca² tesam³ ucchâdana-parimaddana-nahâ-pana⁴-sambâhanena [patijaggeyya]⁵ te pi tatth' eva muttakarîsam cajeyyum⁶ na tveva bhikkhave mâtâpitunnam katam vâ⁷ hoti patikatam vâ. Imissâ ca bhikkhave mahâpathaviyâ pahûta-sattaratana⁸ mâtâpitaro issarâdhipacce rajje patitthâpeyya na tveva bhikkhave mâtâpitunnam katam vâ hoti patikatam vâ Tam kissa hetu? Bahukârâ⁹ bhikkhave mâtâpitaro puttânâṃ âpâdakâ posakâ imassa lokassa da-setâro

Yo¹⁰ ca kho bhikkhave mâtâpitaro assaddhe saddhâ-sampadâya samâdapeti niveseti patitthâpeti dussile sîla-sampadâya samâdapeti niveseti patitthâpeti muccharî câga-sampadâya samâdapeti niveseti patitthâpeti duppaññe paññâ-sampadâya samâdapeti niveseti patitthâpeti ettâvatâ kho bhikkhave mâtâpitunnam kataṃ ca hoti patikataṃ ca atikataṃ¹¹ cā ti

3 Atha kho aññataro brâhmano yena Bhagavâ ten' upasankami upasankamitvâ Bhagavatâ saddhū sammodi . . . pe . Ekamantam nisīno kho so brâhmano Bhagavantam etad avoca —

Kimvâdî bhavam Gotamo kimakkhâyî ti? ¹²

Kiriyavâdî cāham brâhmana akiriyavâdî cā ti

Yāthā katham pana bhavam Gotamo kiriyavâdî ca akiriyavâdî cā ti?

Akiriyam kho aham brâhmana vadāmi Kāyaduccaritassa vacīduccaritassa manoduccaritassa anekavhiṭṭānam pāpakānam akusalānam dhammānam akiriyam vadāmi. Kiriyāṃ ca kho aham brâhmana vadāmi Kāyasucaritassa vacīsucaritassa manosucaritassa anekavhiṭṭānam kusalānam dhammānam kiriyam vadāmi. Evam kho aham brâhmana kiriyavâdî ca akiriyavâdî cā ti

Abhikkantam bho Gotama pe . Upāsakam mam bhavam Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge pānupetam saranam gatan ti

4 Atha kho Anāthapindiko gahapatî yena Bhagavâ ten'

¹ Ph -jîvî, T -jîvino

³ Ph, Bb nesam

⁵ Not in MSS

⁷ Ph omits vâ

⁹ Ph bahupakârâ.

¹¹ Ph omits atikataṃ cā.

² Ph omits ca

⁴ Ph -parimaddanānhâyana

⁶ Ph pajeyyam

⁸ Ph reads pabbhutarāya and omits satt

¹⁰ Tr so

¹² Comp Mahāvagga, VI 31 6

npasaṅkami upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā
pe Ekamantaṃ nisinnu kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gaṇapati
Bhagavantam etad avoca —

Katū nu kho¹ bhanto loko dakkhiṇeyyā kattha ca dānaṃ
dātābbaṃ ti ?

Dve kho gaṇapati loko dakkhiṇeyyā seḷho ca aseḷho ca.
Ime kho gaṇapati dve loko dakkhiṇeyyā ettha ca dānaṃ
dātābbaṃ ti.

Idaṃ avoca Bhagavā idaṃ vatvā Sagato othāparaṃ etad
avoca sutthā —

Sekho aseḷho ca imasmim loko

Āhaneyyā yajamāṇānaṃ bonti²

Te njuhhūtā kāyona vācāya uda cetasā

Khotātaṃ yajamāṇānaṃ ettha dunnāṃ mahapphalā ti

5 Evaṃ me sutāṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthi
yaṃ viharatī Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme.³ Tena kho
pana samayena āvassa Sāriputto Sāvatthiyaṃ viharatī Pub-
bārāme Migāraṇāta pāsāde. Tatra kho āvassa Sāriputto
bhikkhū āmantesi — Āvuso bhikkhave ti Āvuso ti kho te
bhikkhū āvassato Sāriputtassa paccassosun. Āvassa Sāri-
putto etad avoca —

Ajjhattasaññojanaṃ ca āvuso puggalaṃ devesāmi ba
buddhāsaññojanaṃ ca taṃ saṇātha sādhanikaṃ manasikarotha
bhāsiṇāmi. Evaṃ āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āvassato Sāri-
puttassa paccassosun. Āvassa Sāriputto etad avoca —

Katamo āvuso ajjhattasaññojano puggalo ?

Idhāvuso bhikkhu silavā hoti pāṇinikkha samvarasampvuto
viharatī ācāra gocara sampanno anamattosū vajjesu hhaya
dassavi samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu.

So kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā aññatarāṃ devanikāyaṃ
nppajjati. So tato euto āgāmi⁴ hoti āgantā⁵ itthattāṃ.⁶

Ayaṃ vuocati āvuso ajjhattasaññojano puggalo āgāmi⁴
āgantā itthattāṃ.⁶

¹ Ph. *emiti* kho.

² Ph. *read* aggadakkhiṇeyyā yajantīnaṃ bonti *for* āhaneyyā, &c.

³ T. Ba. Bb. have only Sāvatthi Jetavane as a beginning of this sutta.

⁴ Ph. *anāgāmi*.

⁵ Ph. *anāgāmi*.

⁶ See Puggala, 2. 10.

Katamo cāvuso bahiddhāsāññojano puggalo ?

Idhāvuso bhikkhu sīlavā hoti pātimokkhasamvarasamvuto viharatī ācāriyagocaiyasampanno anumattesu vājjesu bhaya-dassāvī samādāya sikkhatī sikkhāpadesu

So aññutaram santam cetovimuttim upasampajja viharatī. So kāyassa bheda param maranā aññutaram devanikāyam uppajjati. So tato cuto anāgāmī hoti anāgantā itthattam

Āyam vuccatī āvuso bahiddhāsāññojano puggalo anāgāmī anāgantā itthattam

Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu sīlavā hoti . . . pe .
samādāya sikkhatī sikkhāpadesu

So kāmānam yeva nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya patipanno hoti So bhavānam yeva nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya patipanno hoti So tanhakkhayāya patipanno hoti So lobhakkhāya patipanno hoti. So kāyassa bheda param maranā aññutaram devanikāyam uppajjati. So tato cuto anāgāmī hoti anāgantā itthattam

Āyam vuccatī āvuso bahiddhā-saññojano puggalo anāgāmī anāgantā itthattam

6 Atha kho sambhulā samacittā devatā yena Bhagavā ten' upasankamimsu upasankamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam atthamsu Ekamantam thitā kho tā devatāyo Bhagavantam etad avocum —

Eso bhante āyasmā Sāriputto Pubbārāme Migāramātu pāsāde bhikkhūnam ajjhattasaññojanañ ca puggalam deseti bahiddhāsāññojanañ ca Hatthā bhante paṇisā. Sādhu bhante² Bhagavā yen' āyasmā Sāriputto ten' upasankamatu anukampam upādāyā tī Adhivāsesi Bhagavā tunhībhāvena

Atha kho Bhagavā seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso sammūjitam vā bāham pasāreyya pasāritam vā bāham sammūjeyya evam eva Jetavane antarahito Pubbārāme Migāramātu pāsāde āyasmaṇo Sāriputtassa pamukhe¹ pātumahosi Nisīdi Bhagavā paññatte āsane Āyasmā pi kho Sāriputto Bha-

¹ Ph sammukhe

² sādhu bhante is omitted by Tr

gavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ u
 sunam kbo āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ Bhagavā etad avoca —

Idha Sāriputta sambabulā samacittā devatā yen' āhaṃ te
 upasankhamiṃsu upasankamivā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ
 atṭhamiṃsu.

Ekamantaṃ tṭhā kho Sāriputta tā¹ devatā maṃ etad
 avocaṃ —

Eso bhante āyasmā Sāriputto Pubbārāmo Migāramātu pa
 sāde bbikkhūnaṃ ajjhattapaṇḍitjanāṃ ca puggalaṃ deseti
 bahiddhapaṇḍitjanāṃ ca. Paṭṭhā hanta paṇḍitā. Sādhū
 bhante Bhagavā yenāyasmā Sāriputto ten upasankhamatu
 anukampaṃ upādāyāti. Tā kho pana Sāriputta devatā
 dasa² pi hutvā vīsatiṃ pi hutvā tiṃsatim pi hutvā cattāri
 sam³ pi hutvā paṇḍāsam pi hutvā saṭṭhiṃ⁴ pi hutvā ā
 raggakoṭi nittuddanamatte⁵ pi tiṭṭhanti na ca aññamaññaṃ
 vyābādhenti ti.

Siyā kho pana te⁶ Sāriputta evaṃ aṃsa —tattva nūna⁷
 tēvaṃ devatānaṃ tathā cittaṃ bhāvitaṃ yena tā devatā dasa
 pi hutvā vīsatiṃ pi hutvā tiṃsatim pi hutvā cattārisam pi
 hutvā po āraggakoṭinittuddanamatto pi tiṭṭhanti
 na ca aññamaññaṃ vyābādhenti ti. Na kho paṇ etā
 Sāriputta evaṃ datṭhasiṃ —Idh ova Sāriputta tēvaṃ
 devatānaṃ tathā cittaṃ po vyābādhenti.

Tasmāt iha Sāriputta evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ santudriyā bha
 viśāma⁸ santamānasā ti. Evaṃ hi vo Sāriputta sikkhi
 tabbaṃ. Santudriyānaṃ hi vo Sāriputta santamānasānaṃ
 santam yeva kāyakammaṃ bhaviṃsati santam vacikammaṃ
 santam manekammaṃ santam yeva upahāraṃ upahariṃsāma
 sabrahmacārisū ti. Evaṃ hi vo Sāriputta sikkhitabbaṃ
 Anassup⁹ kho Sāriputta aññatattṭhiyā paribbājaka ye imaṃ
 dhammapariyāyaṃ nassosun ti.

6 Evaṃ me suttaṃ. Ekam samayaṃ āyasmā Mahākao
 cāyano Varanāyaṃ¹⁰ viharati Kaddamadahatīre.¹¹

¹ Ph. *evā* ti.

² Ph. *saṭṭhi*.

³ Ph. *nūna*.

Ph. *anava* kho

viṃsatṭhi.

⁴ Ph. *dasam*.

⁵ Ph. *nittuddanamatta*.

⁶ Tr. *bhaviṃsati*.

Tr. *anavukho* D T *anavukho*.

¹⁰ Ph. *Virapāyana*.

⁷ Ph. *cattārisam*.

⁸ Ph. *evā* te.

Com. *anavasa* ti *saṭṭhi*

¹¹ Ph. *Bhaddasāritīre*.

Atha kho Ârâmadanḍo brâhmano yen' âyasmâ Mahâkaccâ-yano ten' upasankami. Upasankamitvâ âyasmatâ Mahâkaccâ-nena saddhim sammodi sammodanîyam katham sâranîyam vîtisâretvâ ekamantam nisîdi

Ekamantam nisinno kho Ârâmadanḍo brâhmano âyasmantam Mahâkaccânâ etad avoca — Ko nu kho bho Kaccâna hetu ko paccayo yena khattiyâ pi khattiyehi vivadanti brâhmanâ pi brâhmanehi vivadanti gahapatikâ pi gahapatikehi vivadantî ti ?

Kâmarâga-vinivesa-vinibandha-paligedha-pariyutthânaj-jhosâna¹-hetu kho brâhmana khattiyâ pi khattiyehi vivadanti brâhmanâ pi brâhmanehi vivadanti gahapatikâ pi gahapatikehi vivadantî ti

Ko pana bho Kaccâna hetu ko paccayo yena samanâ pi samanehi vivadantî ti ?

Ditthirâga-vinivesa-vinibandha-paligedha-pariyutthânaj-jhosâna¹-hetu kho brâhmana samanâ pi samanehi vivadantî ti

Atthi pana bho Kaccâna koci lokasmim yo imaṇ c'eva kâmarâga-vinivesa-vinibandha-paligedha-pariyutthânaj-jhosânam samatikkanto Idaṇ² ca ditthirâgavinivesa samatikkanto ti

Atthi brâhmana lokasmim yo imaṇ c'eva³ kâmarâga-vinivesa-vinibandha-paligedha-pariyutthânaj-jhosânam samatikkanto idaṇ² ca ditthirâga-vinivesa-vinibandha-paligedha-pariyutthânaj-jhosânam samatikkanto ti

Ko pana so bho Kaccâna lokasmim yo imaṇ c'eva kâmarâga-vinivesa-vinibandha-paligedha-pariyutthânaj-jhosânam samatikkanto idaṇ² ca ditthirâga-vinivesa-vinibandha-paligedha-pariyutthânaj-jhosânam samatikkanto ti ?

Atthi brâhmana puratthimesu janapadesu Sâvatthi nâma nagaram Tattha so Bhagavâ etarahi viharati araham sammâ sambuddho So hi brâhmana Bhagavâ imaṇ ca⁴ kâmarâgavinivesa-vinibandha-paligedha-pariyutthânaj-jhosânam

¹ Ph kâmarâgâbhinnivesa-vinibandha-paligedha-pariyutthânaj-jhosâna Bb
-pariyutthânâ

² Ph, Tr imaṇ

³ Ph, Ce, Ag, Geva

⁴ Ph c'eva

samatikkanto idaṁ ca diṭṭhūrāga vinivessa vinibhanda paḷi
geḍha pariyuṭṭhānājhosānaṃ samatikkanto ti.

Evam vutte Ārāmadāṇḍo brāhmaṇo utthāyāsanaṁ ekampi
uttarāsāṅgaṃ karitvā dakkhiṇaṃ jānu maṇḍalaṃ puthuvīyaṃ
nihantvā yena Bhagavā tena nījalaṃ paṇāmetvā tikkhattaṃ
udānaṃ udānesi —

Namo tassa Bhagavato arahato sammā sambuddhasa!
Namo tassa Bhagavato arahato sammā sambuddhasa! Namo
tassa Bhagavato arahato sammā sambuddhasa! Yo hi so
Bhagavā imaṁ o eva kāmarāga vinivessa vinibandha paḷi
geḍha pariyuṭṭhānājhosānaṃ samatikkanto idaṁ¹ ca diṭṭhi
rāga samatikkanto ti.

Abhikkantaṃ bho Kaccāna po sēyyathāpi bho
Kaccāna nikkujjitaṃ vā ukknjeyya paṭicohannaṃ vā vivā
reyya mūlhasa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya andhakāre vā tela
paḷḷotaṃ dhāreyya cakkhumanta rūpāni dakkhanti ti. Evam
ovaṃ bhotā Kaccānena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakānto
Esāham bho Kaccāna taṃ Bhagavantaṃ Gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ
gacchāmi dhammaṃ ca bhikkhusaṅghaṃ ca. Upāsakaṃ maṃ
bhavaṃ Kaccāno dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ
gutaṃ ti.

7 Ekam samayaṃ āyasmā Mahākaccāno Madhurāyaṃ
viharaṭi Gundāvane.² Atha kho Kaṇḍarāyano brāhmaṇo yen
āyasmā Mahākaccāno tena upasaṅkamaṃ. Upasaṅkamitvā āyas-
matā Mahākaccānena saddhūpi po Ekamantaṃ nisīno
kho Kaṇḍarāyano brāhmaṇo āyasmantaṃ Mahākaccānaṃ
etaḍ avoca — Sutaṃ me taṃ bho Kaccāna na³ samaṇo
Kaccāno brāhmaṇe jippe vuddhe⁴ mahallake addhagato
vayo-anuppatte abhivādeti vā paocuṭṭheti vā āsānena vā
nimantoti ti. Yaḍidaṃ⁵ bho Kaccāna tath' eva na hi bha-
vaṃ Kaccāno brāhmaṇe jippe vuddhe mahallake addhagato
vayo-anuppatte⁶ abhivādeti vā paocuṭṭheti vā āsānena vā
nimantoti ti tayidaṃ bho Kaccāna na sampannaṃ eva ti.

Atthi brāhmaṇa tena Bhagavatā jānatā passaṭā arahatā

¹ Ph. Tr. imaṃ. ² Ph. Gaṇḍāvana. Tr. Gundāvana. T. Guṇḍavane.

³ T., Bb. *amā* na. ⁴ Ph. buddho.

⁵ Bb. *yaḍidaṃ altered to tayidaṃ* Ph. *āsa* tayidaṃ.

⁶ Bb. *vayo an.*

sammâ sambuddhena vuddha-bhūmi ca¹ akkhâtā dahara-bhūmi ca

Vuddho ce pi brāhmaṇa hoti asītiko vā navutiko vā vassasātiko vā jātiyā so ca kāme² paribhuñjati kāmamajjhe vasati kāmaparilāhena paridayhati³ kāmavitakkehi khajjati kāmapariyesanāyā ussukko⁴ atha kho so bālo tveva⁵ sankham gacchati

Daharo ce pi brāhmaṇa hoti yuvā susu kālakeso bhaddena⁶ yobbanena samannāgato pathamena vajasā so ca na kāme paribhuñjati na kāmamajjhe vasati na kāmaparilāhena paridayhati na kāmavitakkehi khajjati na kāmapariyesanāya ussukko⁴ atha kho so pandito thevo tveva⁶ sankham gacchatī ti

Evam vutte Kandarāyano brāhmaṇo utthāyāsana ekamsam uttarāsaṅgam karitvā daharānam sudam⁷ bhikkhūnam pāde sīrasā vandati vuddhā bhavanto vuddhabhūmiyam thitā daharā mayam daharabhūmiyam thitā ti

Abhikkantam bho Kaccāna . . po . . Upāsakam mam bhavam Kaccāno dhāretu ajjatagge pānupetam saraṇam gatan ti.

8 Yasmim bhikkhave samaye corā balavanto honti rājāno tasmim samaye dubbalā honti tasmim bhikkhave samaye rañño na phāsu hoti atiyātum vā nīyyātum vā paccantime vā janapade anusaññātum⁸ brāhmaṇa-gahapatikānam pi tasmim samaye na phāsu hoti atiyātum vā nīyyātum vā bāhirāni vā kamantāni pativekkhitum.

Evam eva kho bhikkhave yasmim samaye pāpabhikkhū balavanto honti pesalā bhikkhū tasmim samaye dubbalā honti tasmim bhikkhave samaye pesalā bhikkhū tunhībhūtā tunhībhūtā va sangha-majjhe sankasāyanti⁹ paccantime vā janapade bhajanti tāyidam bhikkhave hoti bahujanāhitāya bahujanā-sūkhāya bahunō janassa anattāya ahitāya dukkhāya deva-manussānam

¹ T Bb bhūmiṇca, Ph bhūmi ca

³ Ph parideyyhati.

⁶ T bhaddena

⁴ Ph ussuko

⁷ Ph satam

² T kāmesu.

⁵ T tova

⁸ Ph anupaññātum

⁹ Ph va sanghāmayanti, D, T saññāyanti, Tr sankāsāyanti See Samyutta Nikāya, IX 10 2

Yasmim bhikkhave samaye rājāno balavanto bonti corā tasmim samaye dūbbalā honti tasmim bhikkhave samaye rāñño phāsu hoti atiyātum vā niyyātum vā paccantime vā janapade anusaññātum¹ brāhmanagahapatikānam pi tasmim samaye phāsu hoti atiyātum vā niyyātum vā bāburāni vā kammanāni paṭivekkhitum.

Evam eva kho bhikkhave yasmim samaye pesalā bhikkhū balavanto honti tasmim samaye pāpabhikkhū dūbbalā honti tasmim bhikkhave samaye pāpabhikkhū tuṇhībūtā tuṇhī bhūtā va saṅgha majjhe saṅkasāyanti² yena vā pana tena papatanti³ tayidam bhikkhave hoti bahujanahitāya bahu janasukhāya bahuno janassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva manussānaṃ ti.

9 Dvinnāham bhikkhave micchāpaṭipattim na vaṇṇemi gihissa vā pabbajitassa vā. Gihī vā bhikkhave pabbajito vā micchāpaṭipanno micchā paṭipattādhikarapa betu nārādhako hoti āyasm dhammam kusalam.

Dvinnāham bhikkhave samāpaṭipattim vaṇṇemi gihissa vā pabbajitassa vā. Gihī vā bhikkhave pabbajito vā samāpaṭipanno samāpaṭipattādhikarapa-betu ārādhako hoti āyasm dhammam kusalam ti.

10 Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū duggahitehi suttantehi vyaṭṭjana patirūpakehi atthehi ca dhammaṃ ca paṭibāhanti te bhikkhave bhikkhū bahujanahitāya paṭipannā bahujanā sukhāya bahuno janassa anatthāya ahitāya dukkhāya deva manussānaṃ bahuṃ ca te bhikkhave bhikkhū apuññaṃ pasa vanti te o imam saddhammam antaradhāpenti.

Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū suggahitehi suttantehi vyaṭṭjana patirūpakehi atthehi ca dhammam ca anulomanti te bhikkhave bhikkhū bahujanahitāya paṭipannā bahujanasukhāya bahuno janassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānaṃ bahuṃ ca te bhikkhave bhikkhū puññaṃ pasavanti te o imam saddhammam ṭhapenti ti.

Samacitta vaggo catuttho.⁴

¹ Ph. anupassāntum.

² Ph. saṅghāyamaṃti D. saṅkayāyanti.

³ Ph. na pakkamaṃti Tr. nappataṃti. ⁴ Samacitta not in T. Ba., Bb., but in Ph. and Com.

V

1 Dve 'mā bhikkhave parisā

Katamā dve?

Uttānā ca parisā gambhîrā ca parisā

Katamā ca bhikkhave uttānā parisā?

Idha bhikkhave yassam parisāyam bhikkhū uddhatā honti unnalā capalā mukharā vīkinna-vācā mutthassatī asampajānā¹ asamāhitā vibbhanta-cittā pākatindriyā—ayam vuccatī bhikkhave uttānā parisā.

Katamā ca bhikkhave gambhîrā parisā?

Idha bhikkhave yassam parisāyam bhikkhū anuddhatā honti anunnalā acapalā amukharā avīkinna-vācā upatthitasatī sampajānā samāhitā ekaggacittāsamvutindriyā—ayam vuccatī bhikkhave gambhîrā parisā Imā kho bhikkhave dve parisā Etadaggam bhikkhave imāsam dvinnam parisānam yadīdam gambhîrā parisā ti

2. Dve 'mā bhikkhave parisā

Katamā dve?

Vaggā ca parisā samaggā ca parisā²

Katamā ca bhikkhave vaggā parisā?

Idha bhikkhave yassam parisāyam bhikkhū bhandana-jātā kalaha-jātā vivādāpannā aññamaññam mukha-satthīhi vitudantā viharanti—ayam vuccatī bhikkhave vaggā parisā

Katamā ca bhikkhave samaggā parisā?

Idha bhikkhave yassam parisāyam bhikkhū samaggā sammodamānā avivadamānā khīrodakībhūtā aññamaññam piya-cakkhūhi sampassantā³ viharanti—ayam vuccatī bhikkhave samaggā parisā Imā kho bhikkhave dve parisā Etadaggam bhikkhave imāsam dvinnam parisānam yadīdam samaggā parisā ti

3 Dve 'mā bhikkhave parisā

Katamā dve?

Aggavatī ca parisā anaggavatī ca parisā

¹ Pug , 3, 12, S 2, 3, 6 ² See Mahāvagga, II 28, 29 ³ Cullavagga, IV 9, 10

Katamā ca bhikkhave anaggavatī parisā?

Idha bhikkhave yassaṃ parisāyaṃ therā bhikkhū bāhulika¹ honti sāthalikā vakkamana pubbangamā paviveke nikkhitta-dhurā na viriyam ārahanti appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya tesam pacohimā janatā diṭṭhānugataṃ āpajjati sā pi hoti bāhulika¹ sāthalikā vakkamane pubbangamā paviveke nikkhitta dhurā na viriyam ārahanti appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave anaggavatī parisā.

Katamā ca bhikkhave aggavatī parisā?

Idha bhikkhave yassaṃ parisāyaṃ therā bhikkhū na bāhulika¹ honti na sāthalikā vakkamane nikkhitta-dhurā paviveke pubbangamā viriyam ārahanti appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya tesam pacohimā janatā diṭṭhānugataṃ āpajjati sā pi hoti na bāhulika¹ na sāthalikā vakkamane nikkhitta-dhurā paviveke pubbangamā viriyam ārahanti appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave aggavatī parisā. Imā kho bhikkhave dve parisā. Itadaggaṃ bhikkhave imāsaṃ dvinnam parisānaṃ yadidaṃ aggavatī parisā ti.

4 Dve mā bhikkhave parisā.

Katamā dve?

Āryā ca parisā anāryā ca parisā.²

Katamā ca bhikkhave anāryā parisā?

Idha bhikkhave yassaṃ parisāyaṃ bhikkhū idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānanti ayaṃ dukkhasamudayo ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānanti ayaṃ dukkhanirodho ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānanti ayaṃ dukkhanirodha gāminī paṭipadā ti ya thābhūtaṃ nappajānanti—ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave anāryā parisā.

Katamā ca bhikkhave āryā parisā?

Idha bhikkhave yassaṃ bhikkhū idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānanti ayaṃ dukkhasamudayo ti yathābhūtaṃ

¹ See MSS. and Famb3U, Jet. I, 53. 2. Oldenberg at M. VI, 15, 2, and C VII, 3, 16 reads bāhulika.

² Pā. anāryā ca p. ārya cā p.

pajânanti ayam dukkhanirodhoti yathâbhûtam pajânanti
ayam dukkhanirodhagâmanî patipadâ ti yathâbhûtam pajâ-
nanti—ayam vuccati bhikkhave ariyâ parisâ Imâ kho bhi-
kkhave dve parisâ Etadaggam bhikkhave imâsam dvinnam
parisânam yadidam ariyâ parisâ ti.

5 Dve 'mâ bhikkhave parisâ

Katamâ dve ?

Parisa-kasato ca parisa-mando ca.

Katamo ca bhikkhave parisa-kasato ?

Idha bhikkhave yassam parisâyam bhikkhû chandâgatim
gacchanti dosâgatim gacchanti mohâgatim gacchanti bhayâ-
gatim gacchanti—ayam vuccati bhikkhave parisakasato

Katamo ca bhikkhave parisa-mando ?

Idha bhikkhave yassam parisâyam bhikkhû na chandâga-
tim gacchanti na dosâgatim gacchanti na mohâgatim gac-
chanti na bhayâgatim gacchanti—ayam vuccati bhikkhave
parisamando Imâ kho bhikkhave dve parisâ Etad aggam
bhikkhave imâsam dvinnam parisânam yadidam parisa-
mando ti

6 Dve 'mâ bhikkhave parisâ

Katamâ dve ?

Ukkâcita¹-vinîtâ parisâ no patipucchâ-vinîtâ patipucchâ-
vinîtâ parisâ no ukkâcitavinîtâ

Katamâ ca bhikkhave ukkâcita-vinîtâ parisâ no pati-
pucchâ-vinîtâ ? Idha bhikkhave yassam parisâyam bhikkhû
ye te suttantâ Tathâgatabhâsitâ gambhîrâ gambhîratthâ lo-
kuttarâ suññatâpatisaṇṇuttâ tesu bhaṇṇamânesu na sussû-
santi na sotam odahanti na aññâ cittam upatthâpentî na ca
te dhamme uggahetabbam pariyâpunitabbam maṇṇanti, ye
pana te² suttantâ kavikatâ kâveyyâ cittakkharâ cittavyañjanâ
bâhirakâ sâvakabhâsitâ tesu bhaṇṇamânesu³ sussûsanti sotam
odahanti aññâ⁴ cittam upatthâpentî⁵ te ca dhamme uggahe-
tabbam pariyâpunitabbam maṇṇanti, te tam dhammam pari-
yâpunitvâ na c'eva aññamaññam patipucchanti na pativivi-

¹ Ukkâcita in the Commentary

⁴ Ph anaññâcittamna

² Ph omits te

⁵ Ph upatthapenti

³ Ph aññamânesu.

ranti¹ idam katham imassa kvattho² ti To avivaṭaṇṇo o eva na vivaranti anuttānīkakaṇṇi ca na uttānīkaronti anekavihi tesu ca kankhāṭṭhānīyesu³ dhammeṇ kankham na paṭivīnodenti.⁴ Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhavo ukkācita vinitā parisā no paṭipucchā vinitā.

Katamā ca bhikkhavo paṭipucchā-vinitā parisā no ukkācita vinitā? Idha bhikkhavo yassaṃ parisāyaṃ bhikkhū yo to suttantā kavikataṃ kāvoyyā cittaakkharā citta vyaṭṭhānā bahirakā sāvaka bhāsitaṃ teṇa bhāṣiṇamānesu na svasāsanti⁵ na sotam odahanti na aññā cittaṃ napaṭṭhāpenti na ca te dhamme nggahetabbam pariyaṇṇitabbam maññanti. Ye pana te suttantā Tathāgatabhāsitaṃ gambhīrā gambhīratthā lokuttarā aññātā paṭisaṇṇuttā tesu bhāṣiṇamānesu svasāsanti⁶ sotam odahanti aññā cittaṃ napaṭṭhāpenti⁷ to ca⁸ dhamme uggahetabbam parivāṇṇitabbam maññanti to taṃ⁹ dhammaṃ pariyaṇṇitvā aññamaññam paṭipucchanti paṭi vivaranti¹⁰ idam katham imassa kvattho¹¹ ti? To avivaṭaṇṇo o eva vivaranti¹² anuttānīkakaṇṇi ca uttānīkaronti anekavihi tesu ca kankhāṭṭhānīyesu dhammeṇ kankham paṭivīnodenti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhavo paṭipucchā-vinitā parisā no ukkācita vinitā. Imā kho bhikkhavo dve parisā. Etadaggaṃ bhikkhavo imāsaṃ dvīṇaṃ parisānaṃ yaḍidam paṭipucchā vinitā parisā no ukkācita vinitā ti.

7 Dve 'mā bhikkhavo parisā.

Katamā dve?

Āmisagarū parisā no saddhammagarū saddhammagarū parisā no āmisagarū.

Katamā ca bhikkhavo āmisagarū parisā no saddhammagarū? Idha bhikkhavo yassaṃ parisāyaṃ bhikkhū gāhī naṃ¹⁴ odātavasanānaṃ sammukhā¹⁵ aññamaññassa vannaṃ bhāsanti asuko bhikkhu ubhato-bhāga vunnitto asuko paṭṭhā

¹ Ph. na paṭhi vivaranti.

² Ph. kankhāṭṭhānīyesu. T. *amāsa* ca.

³ Ph. svasāsanti.

⁴ Ph. napaṭṭhāpenti.

⁵ Ph. *tesu*.

⁶ Ph. ko attho.

⁷ Ph. gāhīnaṃ.

⁸ Ph. ko attho.

⁹ Ph. nappaṭi vīnodenti.

¹⁰ Ph. svasāsanti.

¹¹ Ph. *amāsa* ca.

¹² Ph. paṭhamaṃ vivaranti.

¹³ Ph. vivaranti.

¹⁴ Ph. sammukhā T. sammukhā.

vimutto asuko kāyasakkhī asuko ditthipatto asuko saddhā-
vimutto asuko dhammānusārī asuko saddhānusārī asuko
sīlava kalyāṇadhammo asuko dussīlo pāpadhammo tī te tena
lābham labhanti te tena ¹ tam lābham labhivā ¹ gathitā ²
mucchitā ajjhoppānā ³ anādinavadassāvino anissarana ⁴
paññā paribhuñjanti Ayam vuccati bhikkhave āmisagarū
parisā no saddhammagarū.

Katamā ca bhikkhave saddhammagarū ⁵ parisā no āmisaga-
garū? Idha bhikkhave yassam parisāyam bhikkhū na
gihīnam odātavasanānam sammukhā ⁶ aññamaññassa vānā
bhāsanti ⁷ asuko bhikkhu ubhato-bhāga-vimutto asuko paññā-
vimutto asuko kāyasakkhī asuko ditthipatto asuko saddhā-
vimutto asuko dhammānusārī asuko saddhānusārī ⁸ asuko
sīlavā kalyāṇadhammo asuko dussīlo pāpadhammo 'tī te
tena ⁹ lābham labhanti te tam ¹⁰ lābham pi labhivā
agathitā amucchitā anajjhoppānā ādinavadassāvino nissara-
napaññā paribhuñjanti Ayam vuccati bhikkhave saddham-
magarū parisā no āmisagarū Imā kho bhikkhave dve parisā
Etadaggam bhikkhave imāsam dvinnam parisānam yadidaṃ
saddhammagarū parisā no āmisagarū tī.

8 Dve 'mā bhikkhave parisā

Katamā dve?

Visamā ca parisā samā ca parisā

Katamā ca bhikkhave visamā parisā?

Idha bhikkhave yassam parisāyam adhammakammāni pa-
vattanti dhammakammāni nappavattanti avinayakammāni
pavattanti vinayakammāni nappavattanti adhammakammāni
dippanti dhammakammāni na dippanti avinayakammāni
dippanti vinayakammāni na dippanti ayam vuccati bhi-
kkhave visamā parisā Visamattā bhikkhave parisāya
adhammakammāni pavattanti dhammakammāni nappa-

¹ T, Tr omits tena and labhivā

² Ph gathitā, Com ganthitā See Tevijja Sutta, I 27

³ Ph ajjhosāno, Com ajjhoppānā tī ajjhosāya gathitā paritattitapetvā
thitā (sic)

⁴ Ph anissaranā

⁵ Ph asaddhama

⁶ Ph sammukhā

⁷ Ph bhāsanti

⁸ Ph attānusārī.

⁹ T omits tena

¹⁰ T omits tam.

vattanti avinayakammāni pavattanti vinayakammāni nappa
vattanti adhammakammāni dippanti¹ dhammakammāni na
dippanti¹ avinayakammāni dippanti¹ vinayakammāni na
dippanti.¹

Katamā ca bhikkhave samā parisā?

Idha bhikkhave vassam parisāyaṃ dhammakammāni pa
vattanti adhammakammāni nappavattanti vinayakammāni
pavattanti avinayakammāni nappavattanti dhammakammāni
dippanti¹ adhammakammāni na dippanti¹ vinayakammāni
dippanti¹ avinayakammāni na dippanti¹—avaṃ vuccati
bhikkhave samā parisā samattā bhikkhave parisāya
dhammakammāni pavattanti adhammakammāni nappa
vattanti vinayakammāni pavattanti avinayakammāni nappa
vattanti dhammakammāni dippanti¹ adhammakammāni na
dippanti¹ vinayakammāni dippanti¹ avinayakammāni na
dippanti.¹ Imā kho bhikkhave dve parisā. Etadaggaṃ
bhikkhave imāsaṃ dvinnam parisānam yadidam samā
parisā ti.

9 Dve 'mā bhikkhave parisā.

Katamā dve?

Adhammikā ca parisā dhammikā ca parisā po (8)

Imā kho bhikkhave dve parisā. Etadaggaṃ bhikkhave imā
saṃ dvinnam parisānam yadidam dhammikā parisā ti.

10 Dve mā bhikkhave parisā.

Katamā dve?

Adhammavādinī² ca parisā dhammavādinī² ca parisā.

Katamā bhikkhave adhammavādinī² parisā?

Idha bhikkhave yassaṃ parisāyaṃ bhikkhū adhikaraṇaṃ
ādiyanti⁴ dhammikaṃ vā adhammikaṃ vā te taṃ adhikara
ṇaṃ ādiyitvā na c eva assāsaṇṇaṃ assāṇṇanti na ca saṇ
ṇattup⁵ upagacchanti na ca nijjhāpentī⁶ na ca nijjhattup⁷
upagacchanti te asaṇṇattibalā⁸ anijjhattibalā⁸ appaṭinissaṃga

¹ Ph. dīpentī.

Ph. paṇṇāpentī and paṇṇattim.

² Ph. vādī.

³ Ph. nijjhāntī.

⁴ Ph. *beṣṭe* nigacchanti *beṣṭe* anijjhanti, and *roode* hīlā.

⁵ Ph. -vādī.

⁶ Ph. collavagga, IV 14 19 26

⁷ Ph. ādiyyanti.

⁸ Ph. appaṭinatti.

mantino¹ tam eva adhikaranam thāmasā parāmassa² abhinivissa voharanti³ idam eva saccam mogham aññan ti —ayam vuccati bhikkhave adhammavādinī⁴ parisā

Katamā ca bhikkhave dhammavādinī⁴ parisā ?

Idha bhikkhave yassam parisāyam bhikkhū adhikaranam ādiyanti dhammikaṃ vā adhammikaṃ vā te tam adhikaranam ādiyitvā aññamaññam saññāpentī c'eva saññattī⁵ ca upagacchantī nijjhāpentī c'eva⁶ nijjhattī⁷ ca upagacchantī te saññattibalā⁸ nijjhattibalā⁷ patinissaggamantino na tam eva adhikaranam thāmasā parāmassa⁹ abhinivissa voharanti³ idam eva saccam mogham aññan ti—ayam vuccati bhikkhave dhammavādinī parisā Imā kho bhikkhave dve parisā Etadaggam bhikkhave imāsaṃ dvinnam parisānam yadidam dhammavādinī parisā ti.

Tatr'-udānam —uttānāvaggā aggavatī ariyā kasato ca pañcamo ukkācīta-āmisāñ c'eva visamā adhammā dhammī yena vā ti¹⁰

Parisā¹¹-vaggo pañcamo

Pathamo pannāsako samatto¹²

VI

1 Dve 'me bhikkhave puggalā loka uppajjamānā uppajjanti bahujaṇahitāya bahujaṇasukhāya bahuno janassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānam

Katame dve ?

Tathāgato ca araham sammā sambuddho rājā ca cakka-vattī Ime kho bhikkhave puggalā loka uppajjamānā uppajjanti bahujaṇahitāya bahujaṇasukhāya bahuno janassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānam ti

2 Dve 'me bhikkhave puggalā loka uppajjamānā uppajjanti acchariyamanussā

¹ Ph appatinissaggamantino

² P parāmāsā

³ Ph abhinivisavoharanti

⁴ Ph -vādi

⁵ Ph paññāpentī and paññattam

⁶ T, Tr ca

⁷ T nijjhanta, Ph nijjhanti

⁸ T saññattibalā

⁹ Ph parāmasā

¹⁰ The contents of this vagga are omitted by Ph

¹¹ From Ph.

¹² Ph omits sammatto

Katame dve ?

Tathāgato ca araham sammā sambuddho rājā ca cakka vuttī. Ime kho bhikkhave dve puggalā loke uppajjamānā uppajanti acchariyamānassā ti.

3 Dvinnam bhikkhave puggalānam kālakiriyaṃ bahuno janassa anutappa¹ hoti.

Katamesam dvinnam ?

Tathāgatassa ca arahato sammā sambuddhassa raṇṇo ca cakkavattissa. Imesam kho bhikkhave dvinnam puggalānam kālakiriyaṃ bahuno janassa anutappa¹ hoti ti.

4 Dve me bhikkhave thūpārāḥ ?

Katamo dve ?

Tathāgato ca araham sammā sambuddho rājā ca cakkavattī Ime kho bhikkhave dve thūpārāḥ ti.

5 Dve me bhikkhave buddhā ?

Katame dve ?

Tathāgato ca araham sammā sambuddho paccekabuddho ca. Ime kho bhikkhave dve buddhā ti.

6 Dve me bhikkhave asaniyā phalantiyā na santasanti.

Katame dve ?

Bhikkhu ca khināsavo hotthājanīyo ca. Ime kho bhikkhave dve asaniyā phalantiyā na santasanti ti.

7 Dve me bhikkhave asaniyā pbalantiyā na santasanti

Katame dve Bhikkhu ca khināsavo asājanīyo ca. Ime kho bhikkhave dve asaniyā pbalantiyā na santasanti ti.

8 Dve 'me² bhikkhave asaniyā phalantiyā na santasanti.

Katame dve ? Bhikkhu ca khināsavo sīho ca migarājā. Ime kho bhikkhave dve asaniyā pbalantiyā na santasanti ti.

9 Dve me bhikkhave atthavaso sampassamānā kumariṣā mānusiṃ vācam³ na bhāsanti.

Katamo dve ?

Mā ca⁴ musā bhagumbā mā ca⁴ parum abbūtena obbhā cakkhumā⁵ ti. Ime kho bhikkhave dve atthavaso sampassa mānā kumariṣā mānusiṃ vācam na bhāsanti ti.

¹ Ph. anutabbā.

² T. Ph. māca.

³ Ph. *emits* dve me.

⁴ T., Tr -amhā.

⁵ Kīpārisā mānusiṃvācam.

10 Dvinnam bhikkhave dhammānam atitto appatīvāno
mātugāmo kâlam karoti

Katamesam dvinnam?

Methunadhammasamâpattiyâ¹ ca vijâyanassa ca. Imesam
kho bhikkhave dvinnam dhammānam atitto appatīvāno mātū-
gāmo kâlam karotî ti

11. Asantasannivâsañ ca vo bhikkhave desessāmi santa²-
sannivasañ ca tam sunâtha sâdhukam manasikarotha bhâ-
sissāmî ti Evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhû Bhagavato
paccasum Bhagavâ etad avoca —

Kathañ ca bhikkhave asanta-sannivâso hoti kathañ³ ca
asanto sannivasanti?

Idha bhikkhave therassa bhikkhuno evam hoti —

Thero pi mam na vadeyya majjhimo pi⁴ mam na vadeyya
navo pi mam na vadeyya theram p'aham⁵ na vadeyyam
majjhimam p'aham na vadeyyam navam⁶ p'aham na
vadeyyam

Thero ce pi mam vadeyya ahitânukampî mam vadeyya no
hitânukampî no ti⁷ nam vadeyyam⁸ viheseyyam pi nam⁹
passam pi'ssa na patikareyyam Majjhimo ce pi mam vadeyya
navo ce pi mam vadeyya ahitânukampî¹⁰ mam vadeyya no
hitânukampî no ti nam¹¹ vadeyyam viheseyyam pi nam¹²
passam pi'ssa na patikareyyam

Majjhimassa pi bhikkhuno evam hoti —pe . . Navassa
pi bhikkhuno evam hoti —

Thero pi mam na¹³ vadeyya majjhimo pi mam na vadeyya
navo pi mam na vadeyya theram p'aham na vadeyyam
majjhimam p'aham na vadeyyam navam p'aham na vadeyyam

Thero ce pi mam mâ vadeyya ahitânukampî mam vadeyya
no hitânukampî no ti¹⁴ nam vadeyyam viheseyyam pi nam

¹ Ph methunasamâpattiyâ

³ T kathañ

⁵ Ph p'âham throughout

⁷ T omits ti, but Ba, Bb, and Ph retain it

⁸ Ba vadeyya

¹⁰ Ba hitânuk

¹² Ph. omits pi, and reads na for nam

¹⁴ T reads Thero ce pi mam mâ vadeyya ahut, and reads mâ vadeyya ahut no
Ph has na vadeyya, &c

² Ph santa T santo santam

⁴ Ph pi T ca

⁶ T navamam

⁹ Pb omits pi nam

¹¹ Ph omits pi nam

¹³ Ph alone has na vadeyyam

passam¹ pi ssa na paṭikareyyam. Majjhimo ce pi maṃ va
deyya navo ce pi maṃ vadoyya abhītanukampī maṃ
vadeyyā¹ no bhītanukampī no ti naṃ vadoyyam vihesoyyam
pi nam² passam pi ssa na paṭikareyyam. Evam kho bhī
kkhave asantasannivāso hoti evaṃ ca santo sannivasanti.

Katthaṃ ca bhikkhave santasannivāso hoti? Kathaṃ ca
santo sannivasanti?

Idha bhikkhave³ therassa bhikkhuno evaṃ hoti

Thero pi maṃ vadeyya majjhimo pi maṃ vadoyya navo pi
maṃ vadeyya theraṃ pahaṃ vadoyyam majjhimam pahaṃ
vadeyyam navam pahaṃ vadoyyam.

Thero ce pi maṃ vadeyya⁴ bhītanukampī maṃ vadeyya no
abhītanukampī sādhdū ti naṃ vadeyyam na naṃ vihesoyyam⁵
passam pi ssa paṭikareyyam. Majjhimo ce pi maṃ vadeyya
navo ce pi maṃ vadeyya bhītanukampī maṃ vadoyya no abhī
tanukampī sādhdū ti naṃ vadoyyam⁶ na naṃ vihesoyyam
passam pi ssa paṭikareyyam.

Majjhimassa pi⁷ bhikkhuno evaṃ hoti —pe Navassa
pi bhikkhuno evaṃ hoti —

Thero pi maṃ vadoyya majjhimo pi maṃ vadeyyā⁸ navo
pi maṃ vadeyya theraṃ pahaṃ vadoyyam majjhimam
pahaṃ vadoyyam navam pahaṃ vadeyyam

Thero ce pi maṃ vadoyya bhītanukampī maṃ vadeyya no
abhītanukampī sādhdū ti naṃ⁹ vadoyyam na naṃ vihesoyyam¹¹
passam pi ssa paṭikareyyam. Majjhimo ce pi maṃ vadoyya
navo ce pi maṃ vadoyya¹² bhītanukampī maṃ vadeyya no
abhītanukampī sādhdū ti naṃ vadoyyam na naṃ vihesoyyam
passam pi ssa paṭikareyyam. Evam kho bhikkhave santasān
nivāso hoti evaṃ ca santo sannivasanti ti.

12 Yasmā bhikkhave adhikāraṇe nabhato vacsaṃsāro
ditthipajāso cetāso āghāto appaccayo anabhīraddhī¹⁴ ajjhat-

¹ Ph. vadeyyam na vihesoyyam (for vihesoyyam originally vihesoyyam)
passam.

² Ph. ssa pi, and reads na for ssa.

³ Ph. na vadeyya.

⁴ T. ssa pi.

⁵ T. ssa majjhimo vadeyya.

⁶ T., Bb. vihesoyya.

⁷ Bb. vadeyyam.

⁸ Ph. insert kho after bh.

⁹ Ph. na, no vimaccayya.

¹⁰ Not in Ph.

¹¹ Ph. na naṃ.

¹² T. vadeyyam

¹⁴ Ph. raddhī.

tam avûpasantam hoti tasm' etam bhikkhave adhikarane pātīkankham dīghattāya kharattāya vālattāya¹ samvattissatī bhikkhū ca na phāsum viharissanti

Yasmiñ ca kho bhikkhave adhikarane ubhato vacīsaṃsāro dīthipalāso cetaso āghāto appaccayo anabhīraddhī² ajjhat-tam suvûpasanto hoti tasm' etam bhikkhave adhikarane pātīkankham na dīghattāya kharattāya vālattāya samvattis-satī bhikkhū ca phāsum viharissanti ti.

Puggalavaggo chattho.³

VII.

1. Dve 'mānī bhikkhave sukhānī.

Katamānī dve ?

Gīhī-sukhañ ca pabbajjā-sukhañ ca

Imānī kho bhikkhave dve sukhānī. Etadaggam bhikkhave imesam dvīnam sukhānam yadīdam pabbajjāsu-khan ti

2 Dve 'mānī bhikkhave sukhānī.

Katamānī dve ?

Kāmasukhañ ca nekkhammasukhañ ca

Imānī kho bhikkhave dve sukhānī. Etadaggam bhikkhave imesam dvīnam sukhānam yadīdam nekkhamma-sukhan ti.

3 Dve 'mānī bhikkhave sukhānī.

Katamānī dve ?

Upadhī-sukhañ ca nirupadhī-sukhañ ca

Imānī kho bhikkhave dve sukhānī. Etadaggam bhikkhave imesam dvīnam sukhānam yadīdam nirupadhī-sukhan ti.

4 Dve 'mānī bhikkhave sukhānī

Katamānī dve ?

¹ Omitted by Ph

² Ph -ruddhī

³ T, B, Vaggo chattho, Ph. Puggalavaggo paṭhamo

Sāsavāṇi ca sukhaṃ anāsavaṇi ca sukhaṃ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave dve sukhāni. Etadaggaṃ bhikkhave
imeesaṃ dvinnāṃ sukhānaṃ yaḍidaṃ anāsavasukhaṃ ti.

5 Dve 'māni bhikkhave sukhāni.

Katamāni dve.

Sāmisāṇi ca sukhaṃ nurāmisāṇi ca sukhaṃ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave dve sukhāni. Etadaggaṃ bhikkhave
imeesaṃ dvinnāṃ sukhānaṃ yaḍidaṃ nurāmisasukhaṃ ti.

6. Dve māni bhikkhave sukhāni

Katamāni dve ?

Ariyasukhaṇi ca anariyasukhaṇi ca

Imāni kho bhikkhave dve sukhāni. Etadaggaṃ bhikkhave
imeesaṃ dvinnāṃ sukhānaṃ yaḍidaṃ ariyasukhaṇi ti.

7 Dve māni bhikkhave sukhāni

Katamāni dve ?

Kāyikaṇi ca sukhaṃ cetasikaṇi ca sukhaṃ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave dve sukhāni. Etadaggaṃ bhikkhave
imeesaṃ dvinnāṃ sukhānaṃ yaḍidaṃ cetasikaṇi sukhaṇi ti.

8 Dve 'māni bhikkhave sukhāni.

Katamāni dve ?

Sappitikaṇi ca sukhaṃ nippitikaṇi ca sukhaṃ

Imāni kho bhikkhave dve sukhāni. Etadaggaṃ bhikkhave
imeesaṃ dvinnāṃ sukhānaṃ yaḍidaṃ nippitikaṇi sukhaṇi ti.

9 Dve māni bhikkhave sukhāni.

Katamāni dve ?

Sātasukhaṇi ca upekkhāsukhaṇi ca.

Imāni kho bhikkhave dve sukhāni. Etadaggaṃ bhikkhave
imeesaṃ dvinnāṃ sukhānaṃ yaḍidaṃ upekkhāsukhaṇi ti.

10 Dve māni bhikkhave sukhāni.

Katamāni dve ?

Samādhisukhaṇi ca asamādhisukhaṇi.

Imāni kho bhikkhave dve sukhāni. Etadaggaṃ bhikkhave
imeesaṃ dvinnāṃ sukhānaṃ yaḍidaṃ samādhisukhaṇi ti.

11 Dve māni bhikkhave sukhāni.

Katamāni dve ?

Sappitikaṇammapaṇi ca sukhaṃ nippitikaṇammapaṇi ca
sukhaṃ.

Imâni kho bhikkhave dve sukhâni. Etadaggam bhikkhave imesam dvinnam sukhânam yadidam nippîtikârammanam sukhan ti

12 Dve 'mâni bhikkhave sukhâni

Katamâni dve ?

Sâtârammanañ ca sukham upekkhârammanañ ca sukham

Imâni kho bhikkhave dve sukhâni Etadaggam bhikkhave imesam dvinnam sukhânam yadidam upekkhârammanam sukhan ti

13 Dve 'mâni bhikkhave sukhâni.

Katamâni dve ?

Rûpârammanañ ca sukham arûpârammanañ ca sukham.

Imâni kho bhikkhave dve sukhâni Etadaggam bhikkhave imesam dvinnam sukhânam yadidam arûpârammanam sukhan ti.

Sukha¹-vaggo sattamo.

VIII

1 Sanimittâ bhikkhave uppajjanti pâpakâ akusalâ dhammâ no animittâ Tass 'eva nimittassa pahânâ evam te pâpakâ akusalâ dhammâ na hontî ti

2 Sanidânâ bhikkhave uppajjanti pâpakâ akusalâ dhammâ no anidânâ Tass 'eva nidânassa pahânâ evam te pâpakâ akusalâ dhammâ no hontî ti

3 Sahetukâ bhikkhave uppajjanti pâpakâ akusalâ dhammâ no ahetukâ Tass 'eva hetussa pahânâ evam te pâpakâ akusalâ dhammâ na hontî ti.

4 Sasankhârâ bhikkhave uppajjanti pâpakâ akusalâ dhammâ no asankhârâ. Tesam yeva sankhârânam pahânâ evam te pâpakâ akusalâ dhammâ na hontî ti

5. Sappaccâyâ bhikkhave uppajjanti pâpakâ akusalâ dhammâ no appaccâyâ Tass 'eva paccayassa pahânâ evam te pâpakâ akusalâ dhammâ na hontî ti

¹ Ph has sukhavaggo dutiyo , T , etc , vaggo sattamo

6 Sarûpâ bhikkhave uppajjanti pâpakâ akusalâ dhammâ no arûpâ. Tass eva rûpassa pahânâ evam te pâpakâ akusalâ dhammâ na bontî ti.

7 Savedanâ bhikkhave uppajjanti pâpakâ akusalâ dhammâ no avedanâ. Tassâ yeva vedanâya pahânâ evam te pâpakâ akusalâ dhammâ na bontî ti.

8 Sasûñhâ bhikkhave uppajjanti pâpakâ akusalâ dhammâ no asûñhâ. Tassâ yeva sûñhâya pahânâ evam te pâpakâ akusalâ dhammâ na bontî ti.

9 Saviññâpâ bhikkhave uppajjanti pâpakâ akusalâ dhammâ vo aviññâpâ. Tass eva viññânassa pahânâ evam te pâpakâ akusalâ dhammâ na bontî ti.

10 Saṅkhatârammapâ bhikkhave uppajjanti pâpakâ akusalâ dhammâ vo asaṅkhatârammapâ. Tass eva saṅkhâtassa pahânâ evam te pâpakâ akusalâ dhammâ na bontî ti.

Nimitta vaggo aṭṭhamo.¹

IX.

1 Dve me bhikkhave dhammâ.

Katame dve ?

Oeto-vimutti ca paññâvimutti ca.

Ime kho bhikkhave dve dhammâ ti.

[Similar Suttas follow of]

2 Paggâho ca avikkhepo ca.

3 Nâmañ ca rūpañ ca.

4. Vijjâ ca vimutti ca.

5 Bhava-diṭṭhi ca vibhavadīṭṭhi ca.

6. Ahirikañ ca anottappañ ca.

7 Hiri ca ottappañ ca.

8 Dovacasatâ ca pâpamittatâ ca.

9 Sovacasatâ ca kalyāṇamittatâ ca.

10 Dhâtukusalatâ ca manasikâra-kusalatâ ca.

¹ Ph. ñe nimittavaggo tatiyo T., etc. vaggo aṭṭhamo.

11 Dve 'me bhikkhave dhammâ.
 Katame dve ?
 Âpatti-kusalatâ ca âpatti-vutthâna-kusalatâ ca.
 Ime kho bhikkhave dve dhammâ ti.

Dhamma-vaggo navamo ¹

X

1. Dve 'me bhikkhave bâlâ
 Katame dve ?
 Yo ca anâgatam bhâram vahati yo ca âgatam bhâram na
 vahati
 Ime kho bhikkhave dve bâlâ ti
 2. Dve 'me bhikkhave panditâ
 Katame dve ?
 Yo ca âgatam bhâram vahati yo ca anâgatam bhikkhave
 na vahati
 Ime kho bhikkhave dve panditâ ti
 3 Dve 'me bhikkhave bâlâ
 Katame dve ?
 Yo ca akappiye kappiyasâññi yo ca kappiye akappiyasâññi.
 Ime kho bhikkhave dve bâlâ ti
 4 Dve 'me bhikkhave panditâ.
 Katame dve ?
 Yo ca akappiye akappiyasâññi yo ca kappiye kappiyasâññi.
 Ime kho bhikkhave dve panditâ ti
 5 Dve 'me bhikkhave bâlâ
 Katame dve ?
 Yo ca anâpattiyâ apattisâññi yo ca âpattiyâ anâpattisâññi.
 Ime kho bhikkhave dve bâlâ ti
 6 Dve 'me bhikkhave panditâ
 Katame dve ?
 Yo ca anâpattiyâ anâpattisâññi yo ca âpattiyâ âpattisâññi.
 Ime kho bhikkhave dve panditâ ti.

¹ Ph dhammavaggo catuttho, T, etc, vaggo navamo.

7 Dve 'me bhikkhave bālā.

Katame dve?

Yo ca adhamme dhammasaṁsī yo ca dhammo adhamma
saṁsī.

Ime kho bhikkhave dve bālā tī.

8 Dve me bhikkhave paṇḍitā.

Katame dve?

Yo ca adhamme adhammasaṁsī yo ca dhammo dhamma
saṁsī.

Ime kho bhikkhave dve paṇḍitā tī.

9 Dve me bhikkhave bālā.

Katame dve?

Yo ca avinaye vinayasaṁsī yo ca vinayo avinayasaṁsī

Ime kho bhikkhave dve bālā tī.

10 Dve me bhikkhave paṇḍitā.

Katame dve?

Yo ca avinaye avinayasaṁsī yo ca vinayo vinayasaṁsī

Ime kho bhikkhave dve paṇḍitā tī.

11. Dvinnam bhikkhave āsavā vaddhanti. Katamesam
dvinnam?

Yo ca na kukkuccāyitabbam kukkuccāyati yo ca kukkuccā
yitabbam na kukkuccāyati.

Imesam kho bhikkhave dvinnam āsavā vaddhanti tī.

12 Dvinnam bhikkhave āsavā na vaddhanti

Katamesam dvinnam?

Yo ca na kukkuccāyitabbam na kukkuccāyati yo ca
kukkuccāyitabbam kukkuccāyati.

Imesam kho bhikkhave dvinnam āsavā na vaddhanti tī.

13 Dvinnam bhikkhave āsavā vaddhanti.

Katamesam dvinnam?

Yo ca akappiye kappiyasaṁsī yo ca kappiye akappiya
saṁsī. Imesam kho bhikkhave dvinnam āsavā vaddhanti tī.

14. Dvinnam bhikkhave āsavā na vaddhanti.

Katamesam dvinnam?

Yo ca akappiye akappiyasaṁsī yo ca kappiye kappiyasaṁsī.

Imesam kho bhikkhave dvinnam āsavā na vaddhanti tī.

15 Dvinnam bhikkhave āsavā vaddhanti

Katamesam dvinnam?

Yo ca anâpattiyâ âpattiyasaññî yo ca âpattiyâ anâpattiyasaññî.

Imesam kho bhikkhave dvinnam âsavâ vaddhantî ti.

16 Dvinnam bhikkhave âsavâ na vaddhanti

Katamesam dvinnam ?

Yo ca anâpattiyâ anâpattisaññî yo ca âpattiyâ âpattiyasaññî

Imesam kho bhikkhave dvinnam âsavâ na vaddhantî ti.

17 Dvinnam bhikkhave âsavâ vaddhanti.

Katamesam dvinnam ?

Yo ca adhamme dhammasaññî yo ca dhamme adhammasaññî

Imesam kho bhikkhave dvinnam âsavâ vaddhantî ti.

18 Dvinnam bhikkhave âsavâ na vaddhanti.

Katamesam dvinnam ?

Yo ca adhamme adhammasaññî yo ca dhamme dhammasaññî.

Imesam kho bhikkhave dvinnam âsavâ na vaddhantî ti.

19. Dvinnam bhikkhave âsavâ vaddhanti

Katamesam dvinnam ?

Yo ca avinaye vinayasaññî yo ca vinaye avinayasaññî.

Imesam kho bhikkhave dvinnam âsavâ vaddhantî ti.

20. Dvinnam bhikkhave âsavâ na vaddhanti

Katamesam dvinnam ?

Yo ca avinaye avinayasaññî yo ca vinaye vinayasaññî.

Imesam kho bhikkhave dvinnam âsavâ na vaddhantî ti.

Bālavaggo dasamo ¹

Dutiyo pannâsako samatto.

XI

1 Dve 'mâ bhikkhave âsâ duppajahâ.

Katamâ dve ?

Lābhâsâ ca jīvitâsâ ca.

Imâ kho bhikkhave dve âsâ duppajahâ ti

¹ Ph Bālavaggo pancamo

2 Dve 'mē bhikkhave puggalā dullabbā lokasminn ?
Katame dve ?

Yo ca pubbakārī yo ca kataññūkatavedī.

Ime kho bhikkhave dve puggalā dullabbā lokasminn ti.

3 Dve me bhikkhave puggalā dullabbā lokasminn.
Katame dve ?

Titto ca tappetā ca.

Ime kho bhikkhave dve puggalā dullabbā lokasminn ti.

4 Dve me bhikkhave puggalā duttappayā

Katame dve ?

Yo ca laddham laddham nikkhipati yo ca laddham laddham
vissajjeti.

Ime kho bhikkhave dve puggalā duttappayā ti.

5 Dve me bhikkhave puggalā sutappayā.

Katame dve ?

Yo ca laddham laddham na nikkhipati yo ca laddham
laddham na vissajjeti.

Ime kho bhikkhave dve puggalā sutappayā ti

6 Dve me bhikkhave paccayā rāgassa uppādāyā.

Katame dve ?

Subhanimittañ ca ayoniso ca manasikāro

Ime kho bhikkhave dve paccayā rāgassa uppādāyā ti.

7 Dve me bhikkhave paccayā dosassa uppādāyā.

Katame dve ?

Paṭigha nimittañ ca ayoniso ca manasikāro.

Ime kho bhikkhave dve paccayā dosassa uppādāyā ti.

8 Dve me bhikkhave paccayā micchādittthiyā uppādāyā.

Katame dve ?

Parato ca ghoso ayoniso ca manasikāro

Ime kho bhikkhave dve paccayā micchādittthiyā uppā-
dāyā ti.

9 Dve 'me bhikkhave paccayā samādittthiyā uppādāyā.

Katame dve ?

Parato ca ghoso yoniso ca manasikāro

Ime kho bhikkhave dve paccayā samādittthiyā uppā-
dāyā ti.

10 Dve 'mā bhikkhave āpattiyo.

Katame dve ?

Lahukâ ca âpatti garukâ ca âpatti
 Imâ kho bhikkhave dve âpattiyo ti
 11 Dve 'mâ bhikkhave âpattiyo
 Katamâ dve?
 Dutthullâ ca âpatti adutthullâ ca âpatti
 Imâ kho bhikkhave dve âpattiyo ti
 12 Dve 'mâ bhikkhave âpattiyo.
 Katamâ dve?
 Sâvasesâ ca âpatti anavasesâ ca âpatti
 Imâ kho bhikkhave dve âpattiyo ti

Âsâvaggo ekâdasamo ¹

XII

1. Saddho bhikkhave bhikkhu evam sammâ âyâcamâno
 âyâceyya tâdiso homi yâdisâ Sâriputta-Moggallânâ ti

Esâ bhikkhave tulâ etam pamânam mama sâvakânam bhikkhûnam yadidam Sâriputta-Moggallânâ ti

2 Saddhâ bhikkhave bhikkhunî evam sammâ âyâcamâno
 âyâceyya tâdisâ homi yâdisâ Khemâ ca bhikkhunî Uppalavannâ câ ti

Esâ bhikkhave tulâ etam pamânam mama sâvikânam bhikkhunînam yadidam Khemâ ca bhikkhunî Uppalavannâ câ ti

3 Saddho bhikkhave upâsako evam sammâ âyâcamâno
 âyâceyya tâdiso homi yâdiso Citto-gahapatî ca Hatthako ² ca Âlavako ti

Esâ bhikkhave tulâ etam pamânam mama sâvakânam upâsakânam yadidam Citto ca gahapatî Hatthako ² ca Âlavako ti

4 Saddhâ bhikkhave upâsîkâ evam sammâ âyâcamânâ
 âyâceyya tâdisâ homi yâdisâ Khujjuttarâ ca upâsîkâ Velukantakîyâ ca Nandamâtâ ti

¹ Ph âsâduppajahavaggo paṭhamo

² Ph , Tr 'Hatthako , T Atthako

Esā bhikkhave tulā etaṃ paṇāpam mama sāvikanam yadidaṃ Khujjuttarā ca upāsikā Velukaṇṭakiyā ca Nanda mātā ti.

5 Dvīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bālo avyatto asappuriso khatam upahataṃ attānaṃ pariharati sāvajjo ca hoti sānuvajjo viññūnaṃ bahuñ ca apuññaṃ pasavati.

Katamehi dvīhi ?

Ananuvicca aparīyogāhetvā avappārahassa avappam bhāsatī ananuvicca aparīyogāhetvā vappārahassa avappam bhāsatī.

Imehi kho bhikkhave dvīhi dhammehi samannāgato bālo avyatto asappuriso khatam upahataṃ attānaṃ pariharati sāvajjo ca hoti sānuvajjo viññūnaṃ bahuñ ca apuññaṃ pasavati ti.

Dvīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato paṇḍito vyatto sappuriso akkhatam anupahataṃ attānaṃ pariharati anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo viññūnaṃ bahuñ ca puññaṃ pasavati.

Katamehi dvīhi ?

¹ Anuvicca parīyogāhetvā avappārahassa avappam bhāsatī anuvicca parīyogāhetvā vappārahassa vappam bhāsatī.

Imehi kho bhikkhave dvīhi dhammehi samannāgato paṇḍito vyatto sappuriso akkhatam anupahataṃ attānaṃ pariharati anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo viññūnaṃ bahuñ ca puññaṃ pasavati ti.

6. Dvīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bālo avyatto asappuriso khatam upahataṃ attānaṃ pariharati sāvajjo ca hoti sānuvajjo viññūnaṃ bahuñ apuññaṃ pasavati.

Katamehi dvīhi ?

Ananuvicca aparīyogāhetvā appasādanīye ṭhāne pasādaṃ upadaṃseti² ananuvicca aparīyogāhetvā pasādanīye ṭhāne appasādam upadaṃseti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave dvīhi dhammehi samannāgato bālo avyatto asappuriso khatam upahataṃ attānaṃ pariharati sāvajjo ca hoti sānuvajjo viññūnaṃ bahuñ ca apuññaṃ pasavati ti.

Dvīhi bhikkhave samannāgato pandito vyatto sappuriso akkhatam anupahatam attānam pariharatī anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo viññūnam bahuñ ca puññam pasavatī.

Katamehi dvīhi ?

Anuvicca pariyogāhetvā appasādanīye thāne appasādam upadamseti anuvicca pariyogāhetvā pasādanīye thāne pasādam upadamseti

Imehi kho bhikkhave dvīhi dhammehi samannāgato pandito vyatto sappuriso akkhatam anupahatam attānam pariharatī anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo viññūnam bahuñ ca puññam pasavatī ti

7 Dvīsu bhikkhave micchā patipajjamāno bālo avyatto asappuriso khatam upahatam attānam pariharatī sāvajjo ca hoti sānuvajjo viññūnam bahuñ ca apuññam pasavatī

Katamesu dvīsu ?

Mātari ca pitari ca

Imesu kho bhikkhave dvīsu micchā patipajjamāno bālo avyatto asappuriso khatam upahatam attānam pariharatī sāvajjo ca hoti sānuvajjo viññūnam bahuñ ca apuññam pasavatī ti.

Dvīsu bhikkhave sammā patipajjamāno pandito vyatto sappuriso akkhatam anupahatam attānam pariharatī anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo viññūnam bahuñ ca puññam pasavatī.

Katamesu dvīsu.

Mātari ca pitari ca.

Imesu bhikkhave dvīsu sammā patipajjamāno pandito vyatto sappuriso akkhatam anupahatam attānam pariharatī anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo viññūnam bahuñ ca puññam pasavatī ti.

8 Dvīsu bhikkhave micchā patipajjamāno bālo avyatto asappuriso khatam upahatam attānam pariharatī sāvajjo ca hoti sānuvajjo viññūnam bahuñ ca apuññam pasavatī

Katamesu dvīsu ?

Tathāgate ca Tathāgatasāvake ca

Imesu kho bhikkhave dvīsu micchā patipajjamāno bālo avyatto asappuriso khatam upahatam attānam pariharatī sāvajjo ca hoti sānuvajjo viññūnam bahuñ ca apuññam pasavatī ti.

8 Dvīsu bhikkhave sammā paṭipajjamāno paṇḍito vyatto sappuriso akkhatam anupahatam anattānam pariharati anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo viññūnam bahuñ ca puññam pasavati.

Katamesu dvīsu ?

Tathāgate ca Tathāgatasāvake ca.

Imesu kho bhikkhave dvīsu sammā paṭipajjamāno paṇḍito vyatto sappuriso akkhatam anupahatam anattānam pariharati anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo viññūnam bahuñ ca puññam pasavati ti

9 Dve me bhikkhave dhammā ?

Katame dve ?

Sacittavodānañ¹ ca na ca kiñci loke upādiyati.

Ime kho bhikkhave dve dhammā ti.

² 10 Dve me bhikkhave dhammā.

Katame dve ?

Kodho ca upanāho ca

Ime kho bhikkhave dve dhammā ti.

11 Dve me bhikkhave dhammā.

Katame dve ?

Kodha vinayo ca upanāha vinayo ca.

Ime kho bhikkhave dve dhammā ti.

Āyācana vaggo dvādasamo³

XIII.

1 Dve māni bhikkhave dānāni.

Katamāni dve ?

Āmāsa-dānañ ca dhamma-dānañ ca. Imāni kho bhikkhave dānāni. Ete² aggaṃ bhikkhave ime² dvinnam dānānam yaḍidaṃ dhamma-dānam ti.

2 Dve me bhikkhave yāga.

Katame dve ?

Āmāsa yāgo ca dhamma yāgo ca. Ime kho pe dhamma yāgo ti.

¹ D. samittavodānañ. Tr. samitakay^o

² Ph. Āyācana vaggo duttiyo

³ = II. XVI 1

3. Dve 'me bhikkhave cāgā.

Katame dve?

Āmisa-cāgo ca dhamma-cāgo ca

Ime kho . . . pe . . . dhamma-cāgo ti.

4. Dve 'me bhikkhave pariccāgā

Katame dve?

Āmisa-pariccāgo ca dhamma-pariccāgo ca. Ime kho . .
pe . . . dhamma-pariccāgo

5 Dve 'me bhikkhave bhogā

Katame dve?

Āmisa-bhogo ca dhamma-bhogo ca Ime kho . . . pe
. . . dhamma-bhogo ti.

6. Dve 'me bhikkhave sambhogā.

Katame dve?

Āmisa-sambhogo ca dhamma-sambhogo ca. Ime kho
. . . pe . . . dhamma-sambhogo ti

7 Dve 'me bhikkhave samvibhāgā

Katame dve?

Āmisa-samvibhāgo ca dhamma-samvibhāgo ca Ime kho
. . . pe . . . dhamma-samvibhāgo ti

8 Dve 'me bhikkhave sangahā

Katame dve?

Āmisa-sangaho ca dhamma-sangaho ca Ime kho . . . pe
. . . dhamma-sangaho ti

9 Dve 'me bhikkhave anuggahā

Katame dve?

Āmisânuggaho ca dhammânuggaho ca Ime kho . . . pe
. . . dhammânuggaho ti

10 Dve 'mā bhikkhave anukampā

Katamā dve?

Āmisânukampā ca dhammânukampā ca Imā kho . . .
pe dhammânukampā ti

° Dānavaggo terasamo ¹

XIV

1 Dve me bhikkhave santhārā.¹

Katame dve ?

Āmisa santhāro ca dhamma-santhāro ca. Ime kho
pe dhamma-santhāro ti.

2 Dve 'me bhikkhave paṭisanthārā.

Katame dve ?

Āmisa paṭisanthāro ca dhamma paṭisanthāro ca. Ime kho
pe dhamma paṭisanthāro ti.

3 Dve mā bhikkhave esaṇā.

Katamā dve ?

Āmisesaṇā ca dhammesaṇā ca. Imā kho pe
dhammesaṇā ti.

4 Dve mā bhikkhave pariyesaṇā.

Katame dve ?

Āmisa pariyesaṇā ca dhamma pariyesaṇā ca. Imā kho
pe dhamma pariyesaṇā ti.

5 Dve mā bhikkhave pariyeṭṭhiyo

Katamā dve ?

Āmisa-pariyeṭṭhi² ca dhamma pariyeṭṭhi ca. Imā kho
pe dhamma pariyeṭṭhi ti.

6 Dve mā bhikkhave pūjā.

Katamā dve ?

Āmisa pūjā ca dhamma pūjā ca. Imā kho pe
dhamma pūjā ti.

7 Dve māni bhikkhave āttheyyāni.

Katamāni dve ?

Amisāttheyyāni ca dhammāttheyyāni ca. Imāni kho
pe dhammāttheyyāni ti.

8 Dve 'mā bhikkhave iddhiyo

Katamā dve ?

Āmisa iddhi ca dhamma iddhi ca. Imā kho³ pe
dhamma iddhi ti.

¹ Ph. sandhārā.

² T pariyeṭṭhitāni.

9 Dve 'mâ bhikkhave vuddhiyo.

Katamâ dve ?

Âmisa-vuddhi ca dhamma-vuddhi ca. Imâ kho . . pe
dharmavuddhî ti.

10 Dve 'mâni bhikkhave ratanâni

Katâmâni dve ?

Âmisa-ratanañ ca dhamma-ratanañ ca Imâni kho .
pe . dhamma-ratanan ti.

11 Dve 'me bhikkhave sannicayâ.

Katame dve ?

Âmisa-sannicayo ca dhamma-sannicayo ca. Ime kho . . .
pe dhamma-sannicayo ti

12 Dve 'mâni bhikkhave vepullâni.

Katâmâni dve ?

Âmisa-vepullañ ca dhamma-vepullañ ca. Imâni kho . . .
pe dhamma-vepullan ti.

Santhâravaggo cuddasamo ¹

XV.

1 Dve 'me bhikkhave dhammâ

Katame dve ?

Samâpatti-kusalatâ ca samâpatti-vutthânakusalatâ ca. Ime
kho bhikkhave dve dhammâ ti.

[Similar suttas follow (2-17) of—]

2. Ajjavañ ca maddavañ ca

3 Khantî ca soraccañ ca.

4 Sâkalyañ ca patisanthâro ca

5 Avihimsâ ca soceyyañ ca.

6 Indriyesu aguttadvâratâ ca bhojane amattaññutâ ca

7 Indriyesu guttadvâratâ ca bhojane mattaññutâ ca

8. Patisankhâna-balañ ca bhâvanâ-balañ ca

9 Sati-balañ ca samâdhi-balañ ca

- 10 Samatho ca vipassanā ca.
11. Sila vipatti ca ditṭhi vipatti ca.
- 12 Sila sampadā ca ditṭhi-sampadā ca.
- 13 Sila visuddhi ca ditṭhi visuddhi ca.
14. Ditṭhi visuddhi ca yathāditṭhissa ca padhānam.
- 15 Asantatṭhitā ca kusalessu dhammesu appatīvānitā ca padhānasamim.
16. Mutṭha saccañ ca asampajaññañ ca
- 17 Satī ca sampajaññañ ca.

Samāpatti vaggo paṇṇarasamo

Tatiyo paṇṇāsako samatto

XVI.

1. Dve 'me bhikkhave dhammā.
Katame dve ?
Kodho ca upanāho ca. Ime kho bhikkhave dve dhammā.
[Similar suttas follow (2-10) of—]
2. Makkho ca paḷāso ca.
3. Issā ca macchariyañ ca.
4. Māyā ca sātṭheyyañ ca.
5. Ahirikañ ca anottappañ ca.
6. Akkodho ca anupanāho ca.
7. Amakkho ca apaḷāso ca.
8. Anussā ca amacchariyañ ca.
9. Amāyā ca sātṭheyyañ ca.
10. Hiri ca ottappañ ca.
11. Dvīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato dukkham viharati.
Katamehi dvīhi ?
Kodhena ca upanāhena ca pe
12. Makkhena ca paḷāsena ca pe
13. Issāya ca macchariyena ca pe
14. Māyāya ca sātṭheyyena ca pe
15. Ahirikena ca anottappena ca.

Imehi kho bhikkhave dvîhi dhammehi samannâgato dukkham viharatî ti.

16. Dvîhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannâgato sukkham viharati

Katamehi dvîhi ?

Akkodhena ca anupanâhena ca . . . pe . . .

17. Amakkhena ca apalâsena ca . . . pe . . .

18. Anissâya ca amacchariyena ca . . . pe . . .

19. Amâyâya ca asâttheyyena ca . . . pe . . .

20. Hiriyâ ca ottappena ca.

Imehi kho bhikkhave dvîhi dhammehi samannâgato sukkham viharatî ti

21. Dve 'me bhikkhave dhammâ sekhassa bhikkhuno parihânâyâ samvattan ti

Katame dve

Kodho ca upanâho ca . . . pe . . .

22. Makkho ca palâso ca . . . pe . . .

23. Issâ ca macchariyañ ca . . . pe . . .

24. Mâyâ ca sâttheyyañ ca . . . pe . . .

25. Ahirikañ ca anottappañ ca

Ime kho bhikkhave dve dhammâ sekhassa bhikkhuno parihânâya samvattantî ti

26. Dve 'me bhikkhave dhammâ sekhassa bhikkhuno aparihânâya samvattanti.

Katame dve ?

Akkodho ca anupanâho ca . . . pe . . .

27. Amakkho ca apalâso ca . . . pe . . .

28. Anissâ ca amacchariyañ ca . . . pe . . .

29. Amâyâ ca asâttheyyañ ca . . . pe . . .

30. Hirî ca ottappañ ca

Ime kho bhikkhave dve dhammâ sekhassa bhikkhuno aparihânâya samvattantî ti.

31-35. Dvîhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannâgato yathâbhatam nikkhitto evam niraye.

Katamehi dvîhi ?

Kodhena ca upanâhena ca . . . pe . . . [II. XVI § 11-15.]

Imehi kho bhikkhave dvîhi dhammehi samannâgato yathâbhatam nikkhitto evam niraye.

36-40 Dvīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathā
bhatam nikkhitto evam saggo.

Katamehi dvīhi?

Akkodhena ca anupanāhena ca po [II xvi §
16-20]

Imehi kho bhikkhave dvīhi dhammehi samannāgato yathā
bhatam nikkhitto evam saggo.

41-45 Dvīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato idh
ekacco kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatam vīnī
pātāṃ nirayaṃ uppejjaṭi

Katamehi dvīhi?

Kodhena ca upanāhena ca po [II xvi § 11-15]

Imehi kho bhikkhave dvīhi dhammehi po up-
pejjaṭi.

46-52 Dvīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato idh
ekacco kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatam saggaṃ
lokaṃ uppejjaṭi

Katamehi dvīhi?

Akkodhena ca anupanāhena ca po [II xvi §
16-20]

Imehi kho bhikkhave dvīhi dhammehi po up-
pejjaṭi.

51-55 Dve 'me bhikkhave dhammā akusalā po

[II xvi § 1-5]

56-60 kusalā po

[II xvi § 6-10]

60-64 sāvajjā po

[II xvi § 1-5]

65-70 anavajjā po

[II xvi § 6-10]

70-75 dukkhuḍḍayā¹ po

[II xvi § 1-5]

75-80 sukhudrayā po

[II xvi § 6-10]

81-85 dukkhavipākā po

[II xvi § 1-5]

¹ Subhūti reads dukkhuḍḍayā and sukhudrayā See Teisā kaṭṭhagūthi, 59

86-90. sukhavipākā . . . pe . . .
[II XVI § 6-10.]

91-95 savyāpajjhā . . pe . . .
[II. XVI. § 1-5]

96-100 avyāpajjhā . . . pe . . .
[II. XVI § 6-10.]

Ime kho bhikkhave dve dhammā avyāpajjhā tī.

Kodhavaggo solasamo¹

XVII.

1. Dve'me bhikkhave atthavase paticca Tathāgatena sāvā-
kānam sikkhāpadam paññattam

Katame dve ?

Sangha-sutthutāya sangha-phāsutāya . . . pe . . .

Dummañikūnam puggalānam niggaḥāya pesalānam bhī-
kkhūnam phāsuvihāriāya . . pe

Ditthadhammikānam āsavānam verānam vajjānam bhayā-
nam akusalānam dhammānam samvarāya samparāyikānam
āsavānam verānam vajjānam bhayānam akusalānam dham-
mānam patighātāya² . . . pe . . .

Gihīnam anukampāya pāpicchānam pakkhupacchedāya
. . . pe . . .

Appasannānam pasādāya pasannānam bhīyyo bhāvāya
. . . pe . . .

Saddhammatthitīyā vinayānuggahāya

Ime kho bhikkhave dve atthavase paticca Tathāgatena
sāvakānam sikkhāpadam paññattam tī

2. Dve'me bhikkhave atthavase paticca Tathāgatena sāvā-
kānam pātīmokam . . . paññattam . . . pe . . . [I XVII. § 1.]
pātīmokkhuddesā . . . paññattā³ . . .

¹ Ph adds Kodha-peyyālaṇ ca akusala-peyyālaṇ ca

² In the T MS ās v v bh ak 'dh are taken separately, but afterwards
together as here printed

³ From Ph

nam vajjānam bhāyānam akusalānam dhammānam patighā-
tāya . . . pe . gihīnam anukampāya pāpicchānam
pakkhupacchedāya appasannānam pasādāya pasannā-
nam bhīyyo bhāvāya saddhammatthitā vinayānuḅga-
hāya Ime kho bhikkhave dve atthavase paṭicca Tathāga-
tena sāvakānam tinavattāhāko paññatto ti ¹

3 Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya dve dhammā bhāvetabbā
Katame dve ?

Samatho ca vipassanā ca Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya
ime dve dhammā bhāvetabbā ti

4. Rāgassa bhikkhave pariññāya pe . parikkha-
yāya pahānāya khayāya vayāya virāgāya nirodhāya cāgāya
patinissaggāya ime dve dhammā bhāvetabbā . . pe . .
[II. xvii 5]

5 Dosassa mohassa kodhassa upanāhassa makkhassa palā-
sassa issāya macchariyassa māyāya sāttheyyassa thambāssa
sārambhassa mānassa atimānassa madassa pamādassa abhiñ-
ñāya pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya khayāya vayāya
virāgāya nirodhāya cāgāya patinissaggāya dve dhammā
bhāvetabbā

Katame dve ?

Samatho ca vipassanā ca . pe Ime dve dhammā
bhāvetabbā ti ²

Vaggo sattarasamo.

Dukanipāto samatto ³

¹ The ending here shows that Katame dve ? Sanghasutthutāya pe
must be read after paññattam, etc Ph adds Vināye peyyālam nittitā

² Ph adds Idam avoca Bhagavā attamanā te bhikkhū, Bhagavato bhāsita
abhinandanti.

³ Ph Dukkampāto nittito

TIKA NIPĀTA

1.

Evam me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvattihīyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍakaessa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi — Bhikkhave ti. Bhaddante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca — Yāni kānisi bhikkhave bhayāni uppajjanti sabbāni tāni bālato uppajjanti no paṇḍitato. Ye keci upasaggā uppajjanti sabbe te bālato uppajjanti no paṇḍitato. Ye keci upaddavā uppajjanti sabbe te bālato uppajjanti no paṇḍitato.

Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave¹ ^{na}ajāgārā² vā ^{ti}piṇḍārā¹ vā aggi mukko³ kūtāgarāni pi dahati ullittāvalittāni nīvātāni phussa taggaṇi pihitavātāpānāni, evam eva kho bhikkhave yāni kānisi bhayāni uppajjanti sabbāni tāni bālato uppajjanti no paṇḍitato, ye keci upasaggā uppajjanti sabbe te bālato uppajjanti no paṇḍitato ye keci upaddavā uppajjanti sabbe te bālato uppajjanti no paṇḍitato.

Iti kho bhikkhave sappatibhayo bālo appatibhayo paṇḍito sa upasaggo bālo anupasaggo paṇḍito sa upaddavo bālo anupaddavo paṇḍito. N'atthi bhikkhave paṇḍitato bhayam n atthi paṇḍitato upasaggo n atthi paṇḍitato upaddavo.

Tasmāt iha bhikkhave evam sikkhitabbam yehi tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bālo veditabbo te tayo dhamme abhi⁴ nīvajjetvā, yehi tīhi dhammehi samannāgato paṇḍito veditabbo te tayo dhamme samādāya vattissamāti. Evam hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabban ti.

¹ D., T., Tr. *ajāgāro* *tiṇḍāro*. See III. 35 and Th. I. 335 ² Ph. *metto*.

2

Kammalakkhano bhikkhave bālo kammalakkhano pandito apadāne sobhatī¹ paññā tī.

Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bālo veditabbo Katamehi tīhi? Kāyaduccaritena, vacīduccaritena, mano-duccaritena. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bālo veditabbo.

Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato pandito veditabbo. Katamehi tīhi? Kāyasucaritena, vacīsucaritena, manosucaritena. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato pandito veditabbo

Tasmāt iha bhikkhave evam sikkhitabbam yehi tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bālo veditabbo te tayo dhamme abhinivajjetvā, yehi tīhi dhammehi samannāgato pandito veditabbo te tayo dhamme samādāya vattissāmātī. Evam hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabban tī.

3

Tin' imāni bhikkhave bālassa bālalakkhanāni bālanimittāni bālāpadānāni Katamāni tīni? sin. of a fool

Idha bhikkhave bālo ducintitacintī ca hoti dubbhāsita-bhāsī dukkatakammakārī No cedam bhikkhave bālo ducintitacintī ca abhavissa dubbhāsita-bhāsī dukkatakammakārī kena nam panditā jāneyyum bālo ayam bhavam asappuriso tī. Yasmā ca kho bhikkhave bālo ducintitacintī ca hoti dubbhāsita-bhāsī dukkatakammakārī tasmā nam panditā jānanti bālo ayam bhavam asappuriso tī Imāni kho bhikkhave tīni bālassa bālalakkhanāni bālanimittāni bālāpadānāni

Tin' imāni bhikkhave panditassa panditalakkhanāni panditanimittāni panditapadānāni. Katamāni tīni?

Idha bhikkhave pandito sucintitacintī ca hoti subhāsita-bhāsī sukatakammakārī No cedam bhikkhave pandito sucintitacintī ca abhavissa subhāsita-bhāsī sukatakammakārī kena nam panditā jāneyyum pandito ayam bhavam sappuriso

¹ SS and Com apadānasobhanī paññā, Tr apadāna sobhatī paññā, Ph apadāne sobhanī paññā tī

ti. Yasmā ca kho bhikkhave paṇḍito sucentitaśanti ca boti subhāsitabbhāsi sukatakammakāri tasmā nam paṇḍitā jānanti ¹ paṇḍito ayaṃ bhavaṃ sappuriso ti. Imāni kho bhikkhave tīhi paṇḍitaessa paṇḍitalekkhaṇāni paṇḍitanimittāni paṇḍita padānāni.

4.

Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bālo veditabbo Katamehi tīhi?

Accayaṃ accayato na passati, accayaṃ accayato diṣvā yathādharmam nappaṭikaroti, parassa kho pana accayaṃ desentassa yathādharmam nappaṭigapbāti Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bālo veditabbo.

Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato paṇḍito veditabbo. Katamehi tīhi?

Accayaṃ accayato passati, accayaṃ accayato diṣvā yathā dhammam paṭikaroti parassa kho pana accayaṃ desentassa yathādharmam paṭigapbāti. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato paṇḍito veditabbo

5

Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bālo veditabbo. Katamehi tīhi?

Ayoniso pañham kattā hoti ayoniso pañham viśajjetā boti, parassa kho pana yoniso pañham viśajjitam parimaṇḍalehi padavyañjanehi siliṭṭhehi ² upagatehi nābbhanumoditā hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bālo veditabbo.

Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato paṇḍito veditabbo. Katamehi tīhi?

Yoniso pañham kattā hoti, yoniso pañham viśajjetā boti, parassa kho pana yoniso pañham viśajjitam parimaṇḍalehi padavyañjanehi siliṭṭhehi upagatehi abbhanumoditā hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato paṇḍito veditabbo.

6.

Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bālo veditabbo. Katamehi tīhi?

¹ Ph. jāneyyup.

² D., T siliṭṭhehi D T upagatehi Ph. upāgatehi.

Akusalena kāyakammena, akusalena vacīkammena, akusalena manokammena. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bālo veditabbo.

Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato pandito veditabbo Katamehi tīhi?

Kusalena kāyakammena, kusaleṇa vacīkammena, kusaleṇa manokammena. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato pandito veditabbo.

7.

Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bālo veditabbo Katamehi tīhi?

Sāvajjena kāyakammena, sāvajjena vacīkammena, sāvajjena manokammena . . . pe . . .

Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato pandito veditabbo Katamehi tīhi?

Anavajjena kāyakammena, anavajjena vacīkammena, anavajjena manokammena . . . pe . . .

8

Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bālo veditabbo Katamehi tīhi?

Savyāpajjhena¹ kāyakammena . . . pe . . . savyāpajjhena¹ manokammena . . . pe . . .

Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato pandito veditabbo Katamehi tīhi?

Avyāpajjhena¹ kāyakammena . . . pe . . . avyāpajjhena¹ manokammena.

Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato pandito veditabbo.

Tasmāt iha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbam Yehi tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bālo veditabbo te tayo dhamme abhinivajjetvā yehi tīhi dhammehi samannāgato pandito veditabbo te tayo dhamme samādāya vattissāmāti. Evaṃ hi vo sikkhitabban ti.

¹ Ph -pacchena, Bb 24 -pajjena, altered to -pajjhena

9

Tihi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bālo avyatto asappuriso khatam upahatam attānam pariharati sāvajjo ca hoti sānuvajjo viññūnam bahusī ca apuññam pasavati. Katamehi tihi ?

Kāyaduccaritena vaciduccaritena manoduccaritena.

Imehi kho bhikkhave tihi dhammehi samannāgato bālo avyatto asappuriso khatam upahatam attānam pariharati sāvajjo ca hoti sānuvajjo viññūnam bahusī ca apuññam pasavati.

Tihi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato paṇḍito vyatto sappuriso akkhatam anupahatam attānam pariharati anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo viññūnam bahusī ca puññam pasavati. Katamehi tihi ?

Kāyasucaritena po manosucaritena.

Imehi kho bhikkhave tihi dhammehi samannāgato paṇḍito vyatto sappuriso akkhatam anupahatam attānam pariharati anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo viññūnam bahusī ca puññam pasavati.

10

Tihi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato tayo male appa bāya yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi tihi ?
Dussilo ca boti dussīlyamalaṃ o'assa appahinaṃ boti issūki ca boti issāmalaṃ o'assa appahinaṃ boti, macchari ca hoti maccheramalaṃ o'assa appahinaṃ boti. Imehi kho bhikkhave tihi dhammehi samannāgato ime tayo male appa bāya yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

Tihi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato tayo male pahāya yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi tihi ?

Silavā ca hoti dussīlyamalaṃ o'assa pahinaṃ hoti, anissuki¹ ca boti issāmalaṃ o'assa pahinaṃ boti, amacchari ca hoti maccheramalaṃ o'assa pahinaṃ hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave tihi dhammehi samannāgato ime tayo male pahāya yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge.

Bālavaggo pathamo

11.

Tîhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannâgato ñâta¹ko¹ bhikkhu bahujanâhitâya² patipanno hoti bahujanâsukhâya bahuno janassa anattâya ahitâya dukkhâya devamanussânam. Katamehi tîhi ?

Ananulomike kâyakamme samâdapeti, ananulomike vacîkamme samâdapeti, ananulomikesu dhammesu samâdapeti. Ime kho bhikkhave tîhi dhammehi samannâgato ñâta¹ko¹ bhikkhu bahujanâhitâya patipanno hoti bahujanâsukhâya bahuno janassa anattâya ahitâya dukkhâya devamanussânam.

Tîhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannâgato ñâta¹ko¹ bhikkhu bahujanâhitâya patipanno hoti bahujanâsukhâya bahuno janassa attâya hitâya sukhâya devamanussânam Katamehi tîhi ?

Anulomike kâyakamme samâdapeti, anulomike vacîkamme samâdapeti, anulomikesu dhammesu samâdapeti Imehi kho bhikkhave tîhi dhammehi samannâgato ñâta¹ko¹ bhikkhu bahujanâhitâya patipanno hoti bahujanâsukhâya bahuno janassa attâya hitâya sukhâya devamanussânam ti.

12

Tîni' imâni bhikkhave rañño khattiyassa muddhâvasittassa yâvajîvam saranîyâni bhavanti Katamâni tîni ?

Yasmim bhikkhave padese rājā khattiyō muddhâvasitto jāto hoti idam bhikkhave pathamam rañño khattiyassa muddhâvasittassa yâvajîvam saranîyam hoti ?

Puna ca param bhikkhave yasmim padese rājā khattiyō muddhâvasitto hoti idam bhikkhave dutiyam rañño khattiyassa muddhâvasittassa yâvajîvam saranîyam hoti Puna ca param bhikkhave yasmim padese rājā khattiyō muddhâvasitto sangāmam abhivijinitvā vijitasangāmo tum eva saugāmasīsam ajjhâvasati idam bhikkhave tatiyam rañño khattiyassa muddhâvasittassa yâvajîvam saranîyam hoti Imâni kho bhikkhave tîni rañño khattiyassa muddhâvasittassa yâvajîvam saranîyâni bhavanti

¹ Ph. ñâto² Ph bahujana-ahitâya.

Evam eva kho bhikkhave tīṇi imāni bhikkhussa yāvajīvaṃ saraṇīyaṃ bhavanti. Katamāni tīṇi ?

Yasmīṃ bhikkhave padese bhikkhu kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyaṃ vatthāṃ acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabba jito hoti idam bhikkhave paṭhamam bhikkhussa yāvajīvaṃ saraṇīyaṃ hoti. Puna ca param bhikkhave yasmīṃ padese bhikkhu idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayam dukkhasamudayo ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayam dukkhanirodho ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, idam bhikkhave dutiyaṃ bhikkhussa yāvajīvaṃ saraṇīyaṃ hoti. Puna ca param bhikkhave yasmīṃ padese bhikkhu āsavānam khayā anā savam cetovimuttam paṇḍāvimantam diṭṭh eva dbamme sayam ahhiṇṇā sacchikatvā upasampajja vibharati, idam bhikkhave tatiyaṃ bhikkhussa yāvajīvaṃ saraṇīyaṃ hoti. Imāni kho bhikkhave tīṇi bhikkhussa yāvajīvaṃ saraṇīyaṃ bhavanti ti.

13

Tayo me bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokas min. Katame tayo ?

Nirāso āsāṃso vigatāso

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo nirāso ?

¹Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo nice kule peccājāto hoti candālakule vā neśādakule vā vepakule vā rathakārakule vā pukkusakule vā dāhidde eppannapānabhojane kasiravuttike yātha kasareṇa ghāsacchādo² labhati. So ca hoti dubbhāṇo duddasiko³ okotumako bahvābādho kāpo vā kuṇi vā khaṇḍo⁴ vā pakkhahato⁴ vā na lāhhi annassa pānassa vatthassa yānassa mālāgandhavilepanassa seyyāvasathapadipeyyassa. So supāti itthānnāmo kira khattiyō khattiyehi khattiyā bhisekena⁵ ahhuatto ti. Tassa na evam hoti—kudassa nāma imam pi khattiyā khattiyābhisekena abhissimassanti ti. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave puggalo nirāso.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo āsāṃso ?

¹ The following description of a low-born man recurs Puggala IV 19—Sanyutta III 3 1 6

² Ph. ghāsacchāp.

³ Ph. pakkhāpādo.

⁴ Ph. khayjā.

⁵ Ph. kira khattiyō khattiyā-abhisekena.

Idha bhikkhave rañño khattiyassa muddhâvasittassa jetttho putto hoti abhiseko anabhisitto-m-acalapatto¹. So sunâti itthannâmo kira khattiyō khattiyehi khattiyâbhisekena abhisitto ti Tassa evam hoti—kudassu² nâma mam pi khattiyâ khattiyâbhisekena abhisiñcissantî ti. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave puggalo âsamso.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo vigatâso ?

Idha bhikkhave rājā hoti khattiyō muddhâvasitto So sunâti itthannâmo kira khattiyō khattiyehi khattiyâbhisekena abhisitto ti Tassa na evam hoti—kudassu nâma mam pi khattiyâ khattiyâbhisekena abhisiñcissantî ti. Tam kissa hetu ? Yā hi 'ssa bhikkhave pubbe anabhisittassa abhisekāsā sâ 'ssa patippassaddhā. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave puggalo vigatâso

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmim Evam eva kho bhikkhave tayo puggalā santo samvijjamānā bhikkhūsu Katame tayo ?

Nirāso, âsamso, vigatâso.

³ Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo nirāso ?

⁴ Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo dussilo hoti pâpadhammo asucisankassarasamâcâro paticchannakammanto assamano samanapatiñño abrahmacârî brahmacârîpatîñño antôpâtî avâssuto kasambujâto⁵. So sunâti itthinnâmo kira bhikkhu âsavânam khayâ anâsavam cetovimuttim paññâvimuttim dîth' eva dhamme sayam abhiññâ sacchikatvâ upasampajja viharatî tî Tassa na evam hoti kudassu nâamâham pi âsavânam khayâ anâsavam cetovimuttim paññâvimuttim dîth' eva dhamme sayam abhiññâ sacchikatvâ upasampajja viharissâmî ti Ayam vuccati bhikkhave puggalo nirāso

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo âsamso ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu silavâ hoti kalyānadhammo So

¹ See D, T, Tr and Com, Ph abhisekena anabhisitto acalapatto

² Ph kudāsu

³ The following three questions recur at Puggala, III 1

⁴ This description of a bad Bhikkhu recurs at Cullavagga, IX 1 2, and below
^{III} 2 7

⁵ See the note below on Sutta 27

supāti itthannāma kura bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayā anāsa
vaṃ oetovimuttam paññāvimuttam diṭṭh eva dhamme sayam
abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati ti. Tassa evaṃ
hoti—kudassu nāmaṃham pi āsavānaṃ khayā pe
sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissāmi ti. Ayam vuccati
puggalo āsamao

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo vigatāso ?

Idha bhikkhave araham bota khināsavō. So supāti—
itthannāmo kura bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayā pe
sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati ti. Tassa na evaṃ hoti—
kudassu nāmaṃham pi āsavānaṃ khayā pe sacchi
katvā upasampajja viharissāmi ti. Tam kassa hetu ? Ya
hi 'ssa bhikkhave pubbe avimuttassa¹ vimuttāsa² sā ssa³
paṭipassaddhā. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave puggalo vigatāso

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo puggalā santo samvijjamānā bhī
kkhūa ti.

14

Yo pi so⁴ bhikkhave rājā cakkavattī dhammiko dhammarājā
so pi nāma arājakaṃ¹ cakkam vatteti ti.

Evam vutte aṇṇatro bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca
Ko pana bhante raṇṇo cakkavattissa dhammikassa dhamma
raṇṇo rājā ti ?

Dhammo bhikkhū ti. Bhagavā avoca —

Idha bhikkhu rājā cakkavattī dhammiko dhammarājā
dhammaṃ yeva nissāya dhammaṃ sakkaronto dhammaṃ
garukaronto dhammaṃ apacāyamāno dhammaddhajo dham
maketu dhammādhīpateyyo dhammikaṃ rakkhāvarapaguttam²
sarpvidahati anto janasamam.

Puna ca param bhikkhu rājā cakkavattī dhammiko dham
marājā dhammaṃ yeva nissāya dhammaṃ sakkaronto dham
maṃ garukaronto dhammaṃ apacāyamāno dhammaddhajo
dhammaketu dhammādhīpateyyo dhammikaṃ rakkhāvaraṇa
guttam sarpvidahati khattiyesu anuyuttesu balakāyasmim

¹ Ph. adhimuttassa D. adhimuttassa T. adhiyuttassa Tr. anadhimuttassa.

² Ph. adhimuttatā sāl. The Puggala has hi for ssa.

³ D., T. pi ssa

⁴ Ph. D., T. rājā tam Tr. rājā kam. Com. so pi na arājakaṃ.

brâhmanagahapatikesu negamajanapadesu samanabrâhmanesu migapakkhîsu.

Sa kho so¹ bhikkhu rajâ cakkavattî dhammiko . . pe
 . dhammikum rakkhâvaranaguttim samvidahitvâ anto
 janasmim, . pe . dhammikum rakkhâvaranaguttim
 samvidahitvâ khattiyesu pe . . migapakkhîsu, dham-
 men' eva cakkam pavatteti. Tam hoti cakkam appativatti-
 yam kenaci manussabhûtena paccatthikena pâninâ

Evam eva kho bhikkhu Tathâgato araham sammâsam-
 buddho dhammiko dhammarâjâ dhammam yeva nissâya
 dhammam sakkaronto dhammam garukaronto dhammam
 apacâyamâno dhammaddhajo dhammaketu dhammâdhipa-
 teyyo dhammikum rakkhâvaranaguttim samvidahati kâya-
 kammasmim evarûpam kâyakammam sevittabbam evarû-
 pam kâyakammam na sevittabban ti

Puna ca param bhikkhu Tathâgato araham sammâsam-
 buddho dhammiko pe . dhammikum rakkhâvara-
 naguttim samvidahati vacikammasmim evarûpam vaci-
 kammam sevittabbam evarûpam vacikammam na sevittabban
 ti pe . manokammasmim, evarûpam manokammam
 sevittabbam evarûpam manokammam na sevittabban ti

Sa kho so bhikkhu Tathâgato araham sammâsambuddho
 dhammiko dhammarâjâ dhammam yeva nissâya dhammam
 sakkaronto dhammam garukaronto dhammam apacâyamâno
 dhammaddhajo dhammaketu dhammâdhipateyyo dhammikum
 rakkhâvaranaguttim samvidahitvâ kâyakammasmim,
 pe . vacikammasmim . pe . manokammasmim,
 dhammen' eva anuttaram dhammacakkam pavatteti Tam
 hoti cakkam appativattiyam samanena vâ brâhmanena
 vâ devena vâ Mârena vâ Brahmanâ vâ kenaci vâ
 lokasmin ti

15.

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavâ Bâranâsiyam viharati Isipa-
 tane Migadâye Tatra kho Bhagavâ bhikkhû âmantesi
 Bhikkhavo ti

¹ Ph, Tr so kho so, D, T, Bb samo so

Bhadante¹ ti to bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun. Bha-
gavā etad avoca —

Bhūtapubbam bhikkhavo rājā ahoṃ Pacotano² nāma.
Atha kho bhikkhavo rājā Pacotano rathakāraṃ āmantosi —

Ito me samma³ rathakāra channam māśānaṃ accayena
saṅgāmo bhavissati sakkhasi⁴ me samma rathakāra navam
cakkayugam kātun ti?

Sakkomi devāti kho bhikkhavo rathakāro rañño Pacota
naṃ paccassosi

Atha kho bhikkhavo rathakāro ohāhi māsehi ohāraṭṭūnehi
ekam cakkam niṭṭhāpeti. Atha kho bhikkhavo rājā Pacotano
rathakāraṃ āmantesi —

Ito me samma rathakāra ohannam divasānaṃ accayena
saṅgāmo bhavissati niṭṭhitam navam cakkayugam ti?

Imehi kho deva chahi māsehi chāraṭṭūnehi ekam cakkam
niṭṭhitam ti.

Sakkhasi⁵ pana me samma rathakāra imehi chahi divasehi
dntiyam cakkam niṭṭhāpetun ti?

Sakkomi devā ti kho bhikkhavo rathakāro rañño Pacota
naṃ paccassosi

2 Atha kho bhikkhavo rathakāro chahi divasehi dntiyam
cakkam niṭṭhāpetvā navam cakkayugam ādāya yena rājā
Pacotano ten upasankama. Upasankamitvā rājānaṃ Pacota
naṃ etad avoca —

Idan to deva navam cakkayugam niṭṭhitam ti.

Yañ ca to idam samma rathakāra cakkam ohāhi māsehi
niṭṭhitam chāraṭṭūnehi yañ ca to idam cakkam chahi divasehi
niṭṭhitam imeṃ kum nānākaraṇam⁶ nesaṃ⁷ nāhaṃ kiñci
nānākaraṇam⁸ passāmi ti.

Atthi nesaṃ⁹ deva nānākaraṇam passatu deva nānāka-
raṇam ti

Atha kho bhikkhavo rathakāro yam tam cakkam chahi
divasehi niṭṭhitam tam¹⁰ pavattesi. Tam pavattitāṃ samānaṃ

¹ Ph. bhaddanta.

² D Pacotano

Tr Pacotano.

³ Ph. bho samma.

⁴ Ph. sakkhiwasī, T sakkhasi ime

⁵ Ph. sakkhiwasī.

⁶ Ph. kārāṇam

⁷ Omitted by T., Tr.

⁸ D T atthi ccaṃ.

⁹ Omitted by T

yâvatikâ abhisankhârassa gati tâvatikam gantvâ cingulâyitvâ bhûmiyam papatî Yam pana tam cakkam चाहि mâsehi nitthitam chârattûnehi tam pavattesi Tam pavattitam samânam yâvatikâ abhisankhârassa gati tâvatikam gantvâ akkhâhatam maññe atthâsi.

3 Ko nu kho samma rathakâra hetu ko paccayo yam idam cakkam चाहि divasehi nitthitam tam pavattitam samânam yâvatikâ abhisankhârassa gati tâvatikam gantvâ cingulâyitvâ bhûmiyam papatî? Ko pana samma rathakâra hetu ko paccayo yam idam cakkam pavattitam samânam yâvatikâ abhisankhârassa gati tâvatikam gantvâ akkhâhatam maññe atthâsi ti

Yam idam deva cakkam चाहि divasehi nitthitam tassa nemî pi savankâ sadosâ sakasâvâ, arâ pi savankâ sadosâ sakasâvâ, nâbhî pi savankâ sadosâ sakasâvâ. Tam nemiyâ pi savankattâ sadosattâ sakasâvattâ, ârânam pi savankattâ sadosattâ sakasâvattâ, nâbhiyâ pi savankattâ sadosattâ sakasâvattâ, pavattitam samânam yâvatikâ abhisankhârassa gati tâvatikam gantvâ cingulâyitvâ bhûmiyam papatî Yam pana tam deva cakkam चाहि mâsehi nitthitam chârattûnehi tassa nemî pi avankâ adosâ akasâvâ, arâ pi avankâ adosâ akasâvâ, nâbhî pi avankâ adosâ akasâvâ Tam nemiyâ pi avankattâ adosattâ akasâvattâ, arânam pi avankattâ adosattâ akasâvattâ, nâbhiyâ pi avankattâ adosattâ akasâvattâ, pavattitam samânam yâvatikâ abhisankhârassa gati tâvatikam gantvâ akkhâhatam maññe atthâsi ti

4 Sîyâ kho pana bhikkhave tumbhâkam evam assa añño nûna tena samayena so rathakâro ahosî ti Na kho pan' etam bhikkhave evam datthabbam Aham tena samayena so rathakâro ahosî Tadâ panâham bhikkhave kusalo dâruvankânânam dârudosânânam dârukasâvânânam. Eta^{et}rahî kho panâham, bhikkhave araham sammâsambuddho kusalo kâyavankânânam kâyadosânânam kâyakasâvânânam, kusalo vacîvankânânam vacîdosânânam vacîkasâvânânam, kusalo manovankânânam manodosânânam manokasâvânânam

5. Yassa kassaci bhikkhave bhikkhussa vâ bhikkhuniyâ vâ kâyavanko appahîno kâyadoso kâyakasâvo, vacîvanko appahîno vacîdosso vacîkasâvo, manovanko appahîno manodoso

manokasāvo ovaṃ papatitā¹ to bhikkhavo imasmā dhamma vinayaṃ soyyathāpi taṃ cakkam chahi divasehi nittithaṃ.

Yassa kassaci bhikkhavo bhikkhuṣa vā bhikkhuniyā vā kāyavaṇko paḥīno po manovanko paḥīno manodoco manokasāvo ovaṃ patittitā² to bhikkhavo imasmim dhammavinayo soyyathāpi taṃ cakkam chahi māsehi nittithaṃ chārattūnehi

Tasmāt iha bhikkhavo ovaṃ sikkhitabbam kāyavaṇkam pajahissāma kāyudosaṃ kāyakasāvam, vacivaṇkam pajahissāma vacidosam vacikasāvaṃ manovankam pajahissāma manodosaṃ manokasāvaṃ ti. Evaṃ hi vo bhikkhavo sikkhitabbam ti.

16

Tlhi bhikkhavo dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu apanna katam³ paṭipadam paṭipanno hoti yoni o assa āraddho hoti āsavaṇam khayāya. Katamehi tlhi?

Idha bhikkhavo bhikkhu indriyesu guttadvāro hoti bhojane mātāsiuū hoti jāgariyam anuyutto hoti.

Kathaṃ ca bhikkhavo indriyesu guttadvāro hoti?

Idha bhikkhavo bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ diṣṭvā na nimittaggāhi hoti nānvyasījanaggāhi yatvādhikaranam enaṃ cakkhundriyaṃ asampvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhiyjhādomanassaṃ pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvasaveyyuṃ⁴ tassa sampvarāya paṭipajjati rakkhati cakkhundriyaṃ cakkhundriye sampvaraṃ āpajjati—sotena saddaṃ sutvā po ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitrā po jivhāya rasaṃ sāsytvā po kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā po manasā dhammaṃ viśūḍḍiya na nimittaggāhi hoti nānvyasījanaggāhi yatvādhikaranam enaṃ manindriyaṃ asampvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhiyjhādomanassaṃ pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvasaveyyuṃ⁵ tassa sampvarāya paṭipajjati rakkhati manindriyaṃ manindriye sampvaraṃ āpajjati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhavo bhikkhu indriyesu guttadvāro hoti.

¹ Ph. patitā D, T., Ba. papatitā; Tr. papatitā.

² Ph. Tr. patittitā D. T., Ba. papatitā. ³ aviruddhapaṭipadam (Com.)

⁴ The following two paragraphs = Paggala, II. 17

⁵ D., T., Tr. anvasaveyyuṃ.

Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu bhojane mattaññū hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu² patisankhā yoniso āhāram āhāreti n'eva dāvāya na madāya na mandanāya na vibhūsanāya, yāvad eva imassa kāyassa tṭitīyā yāpanāya viḥimsūparatīyā bhāmacariyānuggahāya iti purāṇañ ca vedanam patisankhāmi navañ ca vedanam na uppādessāmi yātrā ca me bhavissati anavajjatā ca phāsuvihāro cā tī Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu bhojane mattaññū hoti

Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu jāgariyam anuyutto hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu divasam cankamena nisajjāya āvaranīyehi dhammehi cittam parisodheti, rattiyā pathamam yāmam cankamena nisajjāya āvaranīyehi dhammehi cittam parisodheti, rattiyā majjhimam yāmam dakkhīnena passena sīhaseyyam kappeti pāde¹ pādā accādhāya sato sampajāno utthānasaññam manasikarīvā, rattiya pacchimam yāmam paccutthāya cankamena nisajjāya āvaranīyehi dhammehi cittam parisodheti Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu jāgariyam anuyutto hoti Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu apannakatam patipadam yonī c'assa āraddho hoti āsavānam khayāyā tī

17

Tayo 'me bhikkhave dhammā attavyābādhāya pi samvattanti paravyābādhāya pi samvattanti ubhayavyābādhāya pi samvattanti Katame tayo ?

Kāyaduccaritam vacīduccaritam manoduccaritam Ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhammā attavyābādhāya pi samvattanti paravyābādhāya pi samvattanti ubhayavyābādhāya pi samvattanti

Tayo 'me bhikkhave dhammā n'eva attavyābādhāya pi samvattanti na paravyābādhāya pi samvattanti na ubhayavyābādhāya pi samvattanti. Katame tayo ?

Kāyasucaritam vacīsucaritam manosucaritam Ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhammā n'eva attavyābādhāya pi samvattanti na paravyābādhāya pi samvattanti na ubhayavyābādhāya pi samvattanti tī

18

Saco vo bhikkhavo aññatitthiyā paribbājakaṃ ovaṃ puccho-
yyum —dovalekūpapattiyā āvuso samaṇo Gotamo brahma
cariyaṃ vvasati ti Na nu tumhe bhikkhavo ovaṃ puññhā
attijeyyātha¹ harājeyyātha jiguccheyyātha² ti.

Evam bhanto.

Iti kira tumhe bhikkhavo dībbena āyunaṃ attiyatha³ harā
yatha jigucchatha⁴ dībbena vannaṇa dībbena sukhona
dībbena yasena dībbena ādhipateyyena attiyatha⁵ harāyatha
jigucchatha pag eva⁶ kho pana bhikkhavo tumhehi⁷ kāya
dñcecaritena attiyatābham⁸ harāyatābham⁹ jigucchitābham
vaśidñcecaritena manodñcecaritena attiyatābham⁶ harā
yatābham⁷ jigucchitābham ti.

19

Tihi bhikkhavo aṅgohi samannāgato pāpaṇiko abhabbo
anadhigatam vā bhogaṃ adhigantum adhigatam vā bhogaṃ
phātikātum. Katamehi tihi?

Idha bhikkhavo pāpaṇiko pubbaṇhasamayam na sakkaccam
kammantam adhiṭṭhāti majjhantikasamayam na sakkaccam
kammantam adhiṭṭhāti, sāyaṇhasamayam na sakkaccam
kammantam adhiṭṭhāti. Imohi kho bhikkhavo tihi aṅgohi
samannāgato pāpaṇiko abhabbo anadhigatam vā bhogaṃ
adhigantum adhigatam vā bhogaṃ phātikātum

Evam eva kho bhikkhavo tihi dhammohi samannāgato
bhikkhu abhabbo anadhigatam vā kusalam dhammam adhi-
gantum adhigatam vā kusalam dhammam phātikātum.
Katamehi tihi?

Idha bhikkhavo bhikkhu pubbaṇhasamayam na sakkaccam
samādhinimittam adhiṭṭhāti majjhantikasamayam na sakka-
ccam samādhinimittam adhiṭṭhāti, sāyaṇhasamayam na sakka-
ccam samādhinimittam adhiṭṭhāti. Imohi kho bhikkhavo
tihi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu abhabbo anadhigatam
vā kusalam dhammam adhigantum adhigatam vā kusalam
dhammam phātikātum ti.

¹ T. Tr. addhiyeyyātha.

² Ph. attiyātha, harāyātha, jigucchātha.

³ T., Tr. addhiyātha Ph. attiyātha.

D., Tr. pageva kho pana

⁴ Omitted by Ph.

⁵ Ph. attitābham.

⁶ Ph. haratābham.

Idha bbikkhavo pāpaṇiko¹ ye te gahapati vā gabapati puttā vā addhā mahaddhanā mahābbogā te naṃ ovam jā nanti—ayaṃ kho bhavaṃ pāpaṇiko cakkhumā ca vidhūro ca paṭibalo puttadāraṇi ca posetum ambākaṇi ca kālana kālāṃ anuppadātun ti. Te naṃ bbogehi nimanantanti²—ito samma pāpaṇika bboge karitvā puttadāraṇi ca posehi ambākaṇi ca kālana kālāṃ anuppadēhi ti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhavo pāpaṇiko nissayasampanno hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave tibi angohi samannāgato pāpaṇiko na ciras' eva mahantattam³ vā vopullattam vā pāpaṇāti bbogesu.

Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave tibi dhammohi samannāgato bbikkhu na ciras' eva mahantattam³ vā vopullattam vā pāpaṇāti kusalesu dhammesu Katamehi tibi?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhumā ca hoti vidhūro ca nissayasampanno ca.

Kathaṇi ca bhikkhave bbikkhu cakkhumā hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu idaṃ dukkhan ti yathābbhūtaṃ pajānāti pe ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābbhūtaṃ pajānāti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhumā hoti.

Kathaṇi ca bhikkhave bhikkhu vidhūro hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu āradbhavīriyo viharati akusalā naṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya kusalanāṃ dhammānaṃ upā dāya⁴ thāmaṃvā daḥsaparakkamo anikkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesu. Evaṃ ova kho bhikkhave bhikkhu vidhūro hoti.

Kathaṇi ca bhikkhave bhikkhu nissayasampanno hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu ye te bbikkhū babussatā āgatā gamā dhammadharā vinayadhārā mātikadharā te kālana kālāṃ upasāṅkamitvā paripucohati paripaṇhāti. Idaṃ bhanto katham imasā ko attho ti? Tassa te āyasmanto avivaṭṭaṇi o eva vivaraṇti anuttānikataṇi ca uttānaṃ karonti aneka vihitesu kaṅkhaṭṭhānīyesu dhammesu kaṅkham paṭivinodenti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu nissayasampanno hoti.

¹ 88. pāpaṇiko. Ph. pāpaṇikam.

² Ph. teva bbogehi nimanantanti T., Tr te ayaṃ bbogehi nipatanti

³ Ph. mahattam.

⁴ T upasampadāya.

Imehi kho bhikkhave tîhi dhammehi samannâgato bhikkhu na cirass' eva mahantattam vâ vepullattam vâ pâpunâtî [kusalesu]¹ dhammesû ti.

Rathakâravaggo dutiyo

[Paṭhamabbhānavāram nitthitam]²

21

Evam me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvattṭhiyam viharatī Jetavane Anāthapīṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho āyasmā ca Savitṭho³ āyasmā ca Mahākotthito⁴ yen' āyasmā Sāriputto ten' upasankamimsu Upasankamivā āyasmatā Sāriputtena saddhim sammodimsu pe . Ekamantam nisinnam kho āyasantam Savittham āyasmā Sāriputto etad avoca —

Tayo 'me āvuso Savittha puggalā santo samviñjamānā lokasmim. Katame tayo? Kāyasakkhī ditthippatto saddhāvīmutto⁵ Ime kho āvuso tayo puggalā santo samviñjamānā lokasmim Imesam āvuso tinnam puggalānam katamo te puggalo khamatī abhikkantataro ca panītataro cātī?

Tayo 'me āvuso Sāriputta puggalā santo samviñjamānā lokasmim Katame tayo? Kāyasakkhī ditthippatto saddhāvīmutto Ime kho āvuso tayo puggalā santo samviñjamānā lokasmim Imesam āvuso tinnam puggalānam yvāyam⁶ puggalo saddhāvīmutto ayam me puggalo khamatī imesam tinnam puggalānam abhikkantataro ca panītataro ca Tam kīssa hetu? Imassa āvuso puggalassa saddhindriyam adhi-mattan ti.

Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto āyasantam Mahākotthitam etad avoca. —Tayo 'me āvuso Kotthita puggalā santo samviñjamānā lokasmim Katame tayo? Kāyasakkhī . . pe . Ime kho āvuso tayo puggalā santo samviñjamānā lokasmim.

¹ Not in the MSS, but see p 117, l 13

³ Ph samiddho

⁵ These three terms are fully explained and contrasted at Puggala, I 32, 33,

34=III 3

² From Ph

⁴ Ph -kotthiko

⁶ Ph yo

Imesaṃ āvuso tiṇṇaṃ puggalānaṃ katamo to puggalo khamatī abhikkantataro ca paṇitataro cā ti ?

Tayo mo āvuso Sāriputta puggalā sonto samvijjamānā lokasmīṃ Katamo tayo ? Kāyasakkhī po Imo kho āvuso tayo puggalā sonto samvijjamānā lokasmīṃ. Imesaṃ āvuso tiṇṇaṃ puggalānaṃ yvāyaṃ¹ puggalo kāyu sakkhī ayaṃ mo puggalo khamatī imesaṃ tiṇṇaṃ puggalā naṃ ubhikkantataro ca paṇitataro ca. Tam kiassa hetu ? Imassa āvuso puggalassa samādhivudriyaṃ adhimattā ti

Atha kho āyasmā Mahākotṭhito āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etad avoca — Tayo me āvuso Sāriputta puggalā po Katame tayo ? Kāyasakkhī po Imo kho āvuso tayo puggalā sonto samvijjamānā lokasmīṃ. Imesaṃ āvuso tiṇṇaṃ puggalānaṃ katamo to puggalo khamatī abhikkantataro ca paṇitataro cā ti

Tayo 'mo āvuso Kotṭhita puggalā po Katame tayo ? Kāyasakkhī po Imo kho āvuso tayo puggalā sonto samvijjamānā lokasmīṃ. Imesaṃ āvuso tiṇṇaṃ puggalānaṃ yvāyaṃ puggalo diṭṭhippatto uyaṃ me puggalo khamatī imesaṃ tiṇṇaṃ puggalānaṃ abhikkantataro ca paṇitataro ca. Tam kiassa hetu ? Imassa āvuso puggalassa paṇḍivudriyaṃ adhimattā ti

Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto āyasmantaṃ Savitṭhaṃ āyasmantaṃ ca Mahākotṭhitaṃ etad avoca —

Vyākataṃ kho āvuso amhehi sabbhe ova yathā sakaṃ paṭibhānaṃ, āyāṃ āvuso yena Bhagavā ton upasauka missāma. Upasaukamitrā Bhagavato otam utthapā ārocsāma. Yathā no Bhagavā vyākariassatī tathā naṃ dhāriassāma ti

Evam āvuso ti kho āyasmā ca Savitṭho āyasmā ca Mahākotṭhito āyasmato Sāriputtassa paccasosum. Atha kho āyasmā ca Sāriputto āyasmā ca Savitṭho āyasmā ca Mahākotṭhito yena Bhagavā ton upasaukamīsu Upasaukamitrā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisiddīsu. Ekaman

¹ Ph. yo yaṃ.

tam nisinnō kho āyasmā Sāriputto yāvatako ahosi āyasmatā ca Savitthena āyasmatā ca Mahākotthitena saddhim kathāsallāpo tam sabbam Bhagavato ārocesi

Na khv ettha¹ Sāriputta sukaram ekamsena vyākātum ayam imesam tinnam puggalānam abhikkantataro ca panītataro cā ti Thānam h' etam Sāriputta vijjati yvāyam² puggalo saddhāvimutto svāyam³ arahattāya patipanno yvāyam² puggalo kāyasakkhī svāyam³ sakadāgāmī vā anāgāmī vā yo cāyam⁴ puggalo ditthipatto so p'assa⁵ sakadāgāmī vā anāgāmī vā.

Na khv ettha⁶ Sāriputta sukaram ekamsena vyākātum ayam imesam tinnam puggalānam abhikkantataro ca panītataro cā ti? Thānam h' etam Sāriputta vijjati yvāyam⁷ puggalo kāyasakkhī svāyam³ arahattāya patipanno yvāyam² puggalo saddhāvimutto svāyam³ sakadāgāmī vā anāgāmī vā yo cāyam² puggalo ditthipatto so p'assa⁵ sakadāgāmī vā anāgāmī vā

Na khv ettha Sāriputta sukaram ekamsena vyākātum ayam imesam tinnam puggalānam abhikkantataro ca panītataro cā ti Thānam h' etam Sāriputta vijjati yvāyam⁷ puggalo ditthipatto svāyam arahattāya patipanno yvāyam puggalo saddhāvimutto svāyam sakadāgāmī vā anāgāmī vā yo cāyam puggalo kāyasakkhī so p'assa sakadāgāmī vā anāgāmī vā

Na khv ettha Sāriputta sukaram ekamsena vyākātum ayam imesam tinnam puggalānam abhikkantataro ca panītataro cā ti.

22⁸

Tayo'me bhikkhave gilānā santo samvijjamānā lokasmim Katame tayo?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco gilāno labhanto vā sappâyāni bhojanāni alabhanto vā sappâyāni bhojanāni, labhanto vā sappâ-

¹ T na kho ettha

² Ph so yam, T svāssu, Tr, D svāssa

³ Ph so yam, D so p'assa, T svassu

⁴ Ph hi tam

⁵ Ph yoyam

⁶ Ph yo yopāyam

⁷ T, Tr na kho 'ttha

⁸ This sutta recurs at Puggala, III 2

yāni bhessajjāni alabhanto vā sappāyāni bhessajjāni labhanto vā paṭirūpaṃ upaṭṭhākaṃ alabhanto vā paṭirūpaṃ upaṭṭhākaṃ, n eva vutthāti tamhā ābādhā. *na ca ābādhā*

Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco gilāno labhanto vā sappāyāni bhojanāni alabhanto vā sappāyāni bhojanāni labhanto vā sappāyāni bhessajjāni alabhanto vā sappāyāni bhessajjāni, labhanto vā paṭirūpaṃ nipaṭṭhākaṃ alabhanto vā paṭirūpaṃ nipaṭṭhākaṃ vutthāti tamhā ābādhā.

Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco gilāno labhanto sappāyāni bhojanāni no alabhanto, labhanto sappāyāni bhessajjāni no alabhanto labhanto paṭirūpaṃ upaṭṭhākaṃ no alabhanto, vutthāti tamhā ābādhā.

Tatra bhikkhave yvāyam gilāno labhanto sappāyāni bhojanāni no alabhanto labhanto sappāyāni bhessajjāni no alabhanto, labhanto paṭirūpaṃ upaṭṭhākaṃ no alabhanto vutthāti tamhā ābādhā, imam kho bhikkhave gilānaṃ paṭicoḥ gilānabhataṃ anuññātaṃ gilānabhessajjaṃ anuññātaṃ gilānūpaṭṭhāko anuññāto imaṃ ca pana bhikkhave gilānaṃ paṭicoḥ ādāe pi gilānā upaṭṭhātābhā. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo gilānā santo sampvijamānā lokasmim.

Evam eva kho bhikkhave tayo me gilānūpamā puggalā santo sampvijamānā lokasmim. Katame tayo ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo labhanto vā Tathāgataṃ daseṇāya alabhanto vā Tathāgataṃ daseṇāya, labhanto vā Tathāgatappaveditaṃ dhammavinayaṃ savaṇāya alabhanto vā Tathāgatappaveditaṃ dhammavinayaṃ savaṇāya, n eva okkamati niyāmaṃ kuselesu dhammesu sammattaṃ. *na ca*

Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo labhanto vā Tathāgataṃ daseṇāya alabhanto vā Tathāgataṃ daseṇāya, labhanto vā Tathāgatappaveditaṃ dhammavinayaṃ savaṇāya alabhanto vā Tathāgatappaveditaṃ dhammavinayaṃ savaṇāya, okkamati niyāmaṃ kuselesu dhammesu sammattaṃ.

Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo labhanto Tathāgataṃ daseṇāya no alabhanto labhanto Tathāgatappaveditaṃ dhammavinayaṃ savaṇāya no alabhanto okkamati niyāmaṃ kuselesu dhammesu sammattaṃ.

Tatra bhikkhave yvāyam puggalo labhanto Tathāgataṃ

dassanâya no alabhanto, labhanto Tathâgatappaveditam dhammavinayam savanâya no alabhanto, okkamati niyâmam kusalesu dhammesu sammattam, imam kho bhikkhave puggalam paticca¹ dhammadesanâ anuññâtâ, imañ ca pana bhikkhave puggalam paticca aññesam pi dhammo desetabbo. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo gilânupamâ puggalâ samviñjamânâ lokasmim.

23

Tayo' me bhikkhave puggalo santo samviñjamânâ lokasmim Katame tayo ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo savyâpajjham kâyasankhâram abhisankharoti savyâpajjham vacîsankhâram abhisankharoti savyâpajjham manosankhâram abhisankharoti. So savyâpajjham kâyasankhâram abhisankharitvâ savyâpajjham vacîsankhâram abhisankharitvâ savyâpajjham manosankhâram abhisankharitvâ savyâpajjham lokam uppajjati Tam enam savyâpajjham lokam uppannam samânam savyâpajjhâ phassâ phusanti² So savyâpajjhehi phassehi phuttho³ samâno savyâpajjham vedanam vediyati ekantadukkham, seyyathâpi sattâ nerayikâ.

Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo avyâpajjham kâyasankhâram abhisankharoti . . pe avyâpajjham manosankhâram abhisankharoti So avyâpajjham kâyasankhâram abhisankharitvâ . . . pe manosankhâram abhisankharitvâ avyâpajjham lokam uppajjati Tam enam avyâpajjham lokam uppannam samânam avyâpajjhâ phassâ phusanti So avyâpajjhehi phassehi phuttho samâno avyâpajjham vedanam vediyati ekantasukham, seyyathâpi devâ subhakinnâ ^{-hinnâ}

Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo savyâpajjham pi avyâpajjham pi kâyasankhâram abhisankharoti . . pe savyâpajjham pi avyâpajjham pi manosankhâram abhisankharoti So savyâpajjham pi avyâpajjham pi kâyasankhâram abhisankharitvâ pe . . savyâpajjham pi avyâ-

¹ Puggala adds Bhagavatâ

² Ph savyâpajjho phassâ phussanti

³ T putttho

pajjham pi manosañkharam abhisañkharitvā savyāpajjham
pi avyāpajjham pi lokam uppajjati. Tam enam savyāpajjham
pi avyāpajjham pi lokam uppannam samānam savyāpajjhā
pi avyāpajjhā pi phassā pbussanti. So savyāpajjhehi pi
avyāpajjhehi pi pbassehi pbuttho samāno savyāpajjham pi
avyāpajjham pi vedanam vediyati vokiññam sañkiññam
sukhadukkam, seyyathāpi manussā ekacce ca¹ devā ekacce
ca² vinipātikā

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo puggalā santo samvijjamānā
lokaamin ti.

24.

Tayo me bhikkhave puggalā puggalassa bahukārā.³
Katame tayo ?

Yam bhikkhave puggalam āgama puggalo buddham
saraṇam gato hoti dhammam saraṇam gato hoti saṅgham
saraṇam gato hoti, ayam puggalo imassa puggalassa
bahukāro⁴

Puna ca param bhikkhave Yam puggalam āgama puggalo
idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtam pajānāti pe dukkha
nirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtam pajānāti, ayam bhi
kkhave puggalo imassa puggalassa bahukāro⁴

Puna ca param bhikkhave Yam puggalam āgama puggalo
āsavānam khayā anāsavaṃ ceto-vimuttim paṇīti vimuttim
diṭṭh eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā npasampajja
viharaṭi, ayam puggalo imassa puggalassa bahukāro⁴

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo puggalā puggalassa bahukārā.³
Imehi ca paṇe bhikkhave tīhi puggalehi imassa puggalassa
na atthi añño puggalo bahukārataro ti vadāmi. Imesañ ca
bhikkhave tiṇṇam puggalānam uminā puggalena na suppaṭi
kāram vadāmi ti yadidaṃ abhivādana paṇovūthāna añjali
kamma sāmīcikkamma cīvarapupphapāta senāsana gilānapaccaya
bhesajja parikkhārānuppādānenā ti.

25⁵

Tayo me bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokas

¹ Ph. ekacce ca vinipātikā.

² Ph. bahūpakārā.

³ Ph. bahūpakāro.

⁴ Ph. evaṃ devā ca.

⁵ Ph. bahūpakāro.

⁶ This sutta occurs Puggala, III 5

mim Katame tayo? Arukûpamacitto¹ puggalo vijjûpamacitto vajirûpamacitto

Katamo ca bhikkhave arukûpamacitto puggalo?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo kodhano hoti upâyâsabhulo, appam pi vutto samâno abhiṣajjati kuppatai vâpajjati patitthiyati kapaṇi ca dosaṇi ca appaccayaṇi ca pātukaroti. Seyyathâpi nâma dutthâruko² katthena vâ kâthalâya vâ ghattito³ bhīyosomattâya âsayam deti,⁴ evam eva kho bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo kodhano hoti . . pe . pātukaroti. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave arukûpamacitto puggalo

Katamo ca bhikkhave vijjûpamacitto puggalo?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo idam dukkhan ti yathâbhûtam pajânâti pe . . dukkhanirodhagâminî patipadâ ti yathâbhûtam pajânâti Seyyathâpi bhikkhave cakkhumâ puriso rattandhakâratimisâya vijjantarikâya rupâṇi passeyya, evam eva kho bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo idam dukkhan ti . pe dukkhanirodhagâminî patipadâ ti yathâbhûtam pajânâti Ayam vuccati bhikkhave vijjûpamacitto puggalo

Katamo ca bhikkhave vajirûpamacitto puggalo?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo âsavânam khayâ anâsavam cetovimuttim paññâvimuttim dīth'eva dhamme sayam abhiññâ sacchikatvâ upasampajja viharati Seyyathâpi bhikkhave vajirassa n'atthi kiñci abhejjam maṇi vâ pāsâno vâ, evam eva kho bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo âsavânam khayâ . pe . sacchikatvâ upasampajja viharati Ayam vuccati bhikkhave vajirûpamacitto puggalo Ime kho bhikkhave tayo puggalâ santo samvijjamânâ lokasmim ti

26⁵

Tayo 'me bhikkhave puggalâ santo samvijjamânâ lokasmim Katame tayo? Atthi bhikkhave puggalo na sevītabbo na bhajītabbo na payīrupāsītabbo, atthi bhikkhave puggalo sevītabbo bhajītabbo payīrupāsītabbo, atthi bhikkhave

¹ Ph arunûpamacitto

² SS Com dutthâruko

³ D, T, Tr gaddhitâ

⁴ D., T, Tr assavanoti Ph and Com âsayam deti

⁵ This suttā recurs Puggala, III 13

puggalo sakkatvā garukatvā sevītabbo bhajītabbo payīrupāsītabbo

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo na sevītabbo na bhajītabbo na payīrupāsītabbo ?

Idha bbikkhave ekacco puggalo hīno hoti sīlena samā dhinā paññāya, evarūpo bhikkhave puggalo na sevītabbo na bhajītabbo na payīrupāsītabbo aññātra anuddaya¹ aññātra anukampā

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo sevītabbo bhajītabbo payīrupāsītabbo

Idha bbikkhave ekacco puggalo sādiso hoti sīlena samā dhinā paññāya, evarūpo bhikkhave puggalo sevītabbo bhajītabbo payīrupāsītabbo. Tam kīssa hetu ? Sīlasāmaññagatā nam satam sīlakathā² ca nō bhavissati sā ca nō pavūttanī³ bhavissati⁴ sā ca nō phāsu bbavissatīti samādhisāmaññagatānam satam samādhikathā ca nō bhavissati sā ca nō pavūttanī bhavissati sā ca nō phāsu bhavissatīti paññāsāmaññagatānam satam pe phāsu bbavissatī ti.⁵ Tasmā evarūpo puggalo sevītabbo bhajītabbo payīrupāsītabbo.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo sakkatvā garukatvā sevītabbo bhajītabbo payīrupāsītabbo ?

Idha bbikkhave ekacco puggalo adhiko hoti sīlena samā dhinā evarūpo bhikkhave puggalo sakkatvā garukatvā sevītabbo bhajītabbo payīrupāsītabbo. Tam kīssa hetu ? Iti aparipūram vā sīlakkhandham paripūressāmi⁶ paripūram vā sīlakkhandham tattha tattha paññāya anuggahissāmi,⁷ aparipūram vā samādhikkhandham paripūressāmi⁸ paripūram vā samādhikkhandham tattha tattha paññāya anuggahissāmi⁹ aparipūram vā paññakkhandham paripūressāmi¹⁰ paripūram vā paññakkhandham tattha tattha paññāya anuggahissāmi¹¹ ti. Tasmā evarūpo puggalo sakkatvā garukatvā sevītabbo bhajītabbo payīrupāsītabbo. Ime kbo bbikkhave tayo puggalā santo sampvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

¹ T. Tr. anuddaya.

² T. evaṃ sā ca nō p^o bh

³ The Puggala inverts the order of *paññā* and *paratīti*.

⁴ T. Tr. paripūressāmi.

⁵ T., Tr. anuggahissāmi.

Nihīyati puriso nihīnasevī
 'na ca bhāyetha kadāci tulyasevī
 settham upanāmaṃ¹ udeti khippaṃ
 tasmā attano uttarim bhajethā tī²

27³

Tayo 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokas-
 mim Katame tayo? Atthi bhikkhave puggalo jīgucchī-
 tabbo na sevītabbo na bhajītabbo na payīrupāsītabbo, atthi
 bhikkhave puggalo ajjhupekkhītabbo na sevītabbo na bha-
 jītabbo na payīrupāsītabbo, atthi bhikkhave puggalo sevi-
 tabbo bhajītabbo payīrupāsītabbo

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo jīgucchītabbo na sevi-
 tabbo na bhajītabbo na payīrupāsītabbo?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo dussīlo hoti pāpadhammo
 asucisankassarasamācaro patichannakammanto assamano⁴ sa-
 manapatiñño abrahmacārī brahmacāripatiñño antopūti ava-
 ssuto kasambujāto⁵ Evarūpo bhikkhave puggalo jīgucchī-
 tabbo na sevītabbo na bhajītabbo na payīrupāsītabbo Tam
 kiṃssa hetu? Kiñcāpi bhikkhave evarūpassa puggalassa na
 dīttānugatim āpajjati, atha kho nam pāpako kittisaddo
 abbhuggacchatī pāpamitto purisapuggalo, pāpasahāyo pāpa-
 sampavanko Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ahigūthagato kiñcāpi
 na dāssati⁶ atha kho nam mākkhetī, evam eva kho bhikkhave
 kiñcāpi evarūpassa puggalassa na dīttānugatim āpajjati atha
 kho nam pāpako kittisaddo . pe pāpasampavanko
 tī Tasmā evarūpo puggalo jīgucchītabbo na sevītabbo na
 bhajītabbo na payīrupāsītabbo

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo ajjhupekkhītabbo na sevi-
 tabbo na bhajītabbo na payīrupāsītabbo?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo kodhano hoti upāyāsa-

¹ P settha panāmaṃ udeti, but further on settham upanāmaṃ udeti

² See Jat III p 324

³ This sutta recurs Puggala III 14

⁴ This word is spelt generally in Burmese MSS' asamano, and in Sinhalese MSS assamano

⁵ Here and above T, D kasambujāto, but kasambuka-jāto in Puggala 3 14 and Cullavagga, IX 1, 2

⁶ T, Tr dāssati

babulo appam pi vutto samāno abhisaṃjati kuppam vyāpajati
 patitṭhiyati kopaṇi ca doṣaṇi ca appaccayaṇi ca pātukaroti.
 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave duṭṭhāruko¹ kaṭṭbena vā kaṭṭhalāya
 vā gbattito bbiyosomattāya āsavam deti,² evam eva kho
 bhikkhave pe [III 25] Seyyathāpi bhikkhave
 tūṇḍukālātam kaṭṭhena vā kaṭṭhalāya vā ghaṭṭitam bbiyoso-
 mattāya cucutṭāyati cuticutṭāyati,³ evam eva kho bhikkhave
 pe Seyyathāpi bhikkhave gūṭhakūpo kaṭṭhena
 kaṭṭhalāya vā ghaṭṭito bbiyosomattāya duggandho hoti evam
 eva kho bhikkhave ekacco puggalo kodhano hoti upāyā
 sabahulo pe pātukaroti. Evarūpo bhikkhave
 puggalo ajjupekkhitabbo na sevitaḥḥo na bhajitaḥḥo na
 payirupāsitaḥḥo Tam kassa hetu? Akkoṣeyya pi mam
 paribhāseyya pi mam⁴ anattam pi mam kareyyā ti. Tasmā
 evarūpo puggalo ajjupekkhitabbo na sevitaḥḥo na bha-
 jitaḥḥo na payirupāsitaḥḥo.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo sevitaḥḥo bhajitaḥḥo payi-
 rupāsitaḥḥo?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo sīlavā hoti kalyāṇa
 dhammo Evarūpo bhikkhave puggalo sevitaḥḥo bhaji-
 taḥḥo payirupāsitaḥḥo Tam kassa hetu? Kiñcāpi bhi-
 kkhav evarūpassa puggalaassa pana dūtṭhānugatam āpa-
 jati atha kho nam kalyāṇo kassaddo abhbugacchati
 kalyāṇamitto purisaḥḥo puggalo kalyāṇasahāyo kalyāṇasapavaṇko
 ti. Tasmā evarūpo puggalo sevitaḥḥo bhajitaḥḥo payirupa-
 sitaḥḥo Ime kho bhikkhave tayo puggalā santo sam-
 vijjamānā lokasmin ti.

Nihīyati puriso nihīnasevi
 na ca hāyetha kadāon tulyasevi
 seṭṭham upanamam udeti khippam
 tasmā attano uttarim bhajethā ti.

28⁵

Tayo 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokas-

¹ T., Tr. duṭṭhāruka. ² D. Tr., T. samāno ti Ph. and Com. āsavam deti.

³ Ph. vicchittāyati vitṭittāyati. ⁴ Ph. akkoṣeyyasi mam paribhāseyyasi mam.

⁵ These questions recur Puggala, III. 4, but the answers, though analogous, are slightly different in wording.

mim Katame tayo? Gûthabbhânî pupphabbhânî madhubhânî

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo gûthabbhânî.

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo sabhaggato vâ parisaggato vâ ñâtimajjhagato¹ vâ pûgamajjhagato va râjakulamajjhagato vâ abhinîto sakkhi-puttho evam bho purisa yam janâsî tam vadehî ti So ajânam vâ âha² janâmî ti jânam vâ âha² na janâmî ti apassam vâ âha² passâmî ti passam vâ âha² na passâmî ti iti athahetu vâ parahetu vâ âmisakiñci-kkhahetu vâ sampajânamûsâbhâsitâ hoti Ayam vuccati bhikkhave puggalo gûthabbhânî

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo pupphabbhânî

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo sabhaggato vâ parisaggato vâ ñâtimajjhagato¹ vâ pûgamajjhagato vâ râjakulamajjhagato vâ abhinîto sakkhi-puttho—evam bho purisa yam janâsî tam vadehî ti So ajânam vâ âha na janâmî ti jânam vâ âha jânâmî ti appassam vâ âha na passâmî ti passam vâ âha passâmî ti iti attahetu vâ parahetu vâ âmisakiñci-kkhahetu vâ na sampajânamûsâbhâsitâ hoti Ayam vuccati bhikkhave puggalo pupphabbhânî

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo madhubhânî?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo pharusâvâcam, pahâya pharusâya vâcâya pativirato hoti Yâ sâ vâ câ nelâ kanna-sukhâ pemañiyâ hadayangamâ porî bahujana-kantâ bahujana-manâpâ tathârupim vâcam bhâsitâ hoti Ayam vuccati bhikkhave puggalo madhubhânî

'Ime kho bhikkhave tayo puggalâ santo samvijjamânâ lokasmîm ti

29³

Tayo 'me bhikkhave puggalâ santo samvijjamânâ lokasmîm Katame tayo? Andho, ekacakkhu, dvicakkhu.

Katame ca bhikkhave puggalo andho?

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa tathârûpam cakkhu

¹ SS âha, Ph aham throughout, as in Puggala, III 4

² Ph inserts here gâma majjhagato

³ This Sutta recurs Puggala, III 6

na hoti yathârûpena cakkhunâ anadhigatam vâ bhogam
adhigaccheyya adhigatam bhogam phâtum karovya tatthâ
rûpam pi 'ssa cakkha na hoti yathârûpena cakkhunâ kusalâ
kusala dhamma jānayya sāvajjānavajje dhamma jānayya
hinappanīta dhamma jānayya kaṇhasukka-sappaṭibhāgo¹
dhamma jānayya. Ayam vuccati bhikkhavo puggala andho

Katama ca bhikkhavo puggalo ekacakkhu ?

Idha bhikkhavo ekaccassa puggalassa tathârûpam cakkhu
hoti yathârûpena cakkhunâ anadhigatam vâ bhogam adhi-
gaccheyya adhigatam vâ bhogam phâtum karovya, tatthâ
rûpam pi 'ssa cakkha na hoti yathârûpena cakkhunâ kusalâ
kusala dhamma jānayya sāvajjānavajja dhammo jānayya
hinappanīte dhamma kaṇhasukka-sappaṭibhāgo dhamma
jānayya. Ayam vuccati bhikkhavo puggala ekacakkhu.

Katama ca bhikkhavo puggalo dvicakkha ?

Idha bhikkhavo ekaccassa puggalassa tathârûpam cakkhu
hoti yathârûpena cakkhunâ anadhigatam vâ bhogam adhi-
gatam vâ bhogam phâtum karovya tatthârûpam pi 'ssa cakkhu
hoti yathârûpena cakkhunâ kusalâkusala dhammo jānayya
hinappanīte dhammo jānayya kaṇhasukka-sappaṭibhāgo
dhamma jānayya. Ayam vuccati bhikkhavo puggalo dvi-
cakkhu

Imo kho bhikkhavo puggalâ santa samvijjamānâ lokas-
min ti.

Na c ayaṁ bhogâ tatthârûpâ na ca puññāni kuhbatī
Ubhayaṭṭha kaliggaha² andhassa hathecakkhaṇa
Athâparāyaṁ akkhāto ekacakkhu ca puggalo
Dhammādharmena sampasāṭṭho³ bhagāni pariyesati
Theyyena kūtakammena musāvādena a ubhayaṁ
Kusala hatī saṅghātum⁴ kāmabbhogī ca mānava
Ito so nirayaṁ gaatvā akacakkhu vibhūṇati
Dvicakkhu pana akkhāto soṭṭha parisapuggalo
Dhammaladdhehi bhagehi utthānādhigatam⁵ dhammam

¹ T. kaṇhasukkadhammo

² Com. kaliggāho.

³ D. T. sampasāṭṭho; Ph. sampasāṭṭho.

⁴ Ph., Tr. hoti saṅghātum; T. jotiṣamptum; D. jāṭiyamptum. Com. *crispinus*
saṅghātum by saṅgharitam.

⁵ D. T. utthānādhigatam.

Dadāti setthasankappo avyaggamanaso ¹ naro
 Upeti bhaddakam thānam ² yattha gantvā na soṇati
 Andhañ ca ekacakkhuñ ca ārakā parivajjaye
 Dvīcakkhuñ ca sevetha settham purisapuggalan ti

30.³

Tayo 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamāno lokas-
 mīm Katame tayo? Avakujjapañño puggalo, ucchan-
 gapañño puggalo, puthupañño puggalo

Katamo ca bhikkhave avakujjapañño puggalo?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ārāmaṃ gantā ⁴ hoti
 abhikkhanam bhikkhūnam santike dhammasavanāya Tassa
 bhikkhū dhammam desenti ādi kalyānam majjhe kalyānam
 pariyoṣāna-kalyānam sāttham savyañjanam kevalapari-
 punnam parisuddham pakāsentī. So tasmīn āsane nisīno
 tassā kathāya n'eva ādīmanasīkaroti na majjham manasi-
 karoti, na pariyoṣānam manasīkaroti, vutthito pi tamhā āsanā
 tassā kathāya n'eva ādīmanasīkaroti pe . na
 pariyoṣānam manasīkaroti Seyyathāpi bhikkhave kumbho
 nikkujjo tatra udakam āsittam vivattati ⁵ no santhāti, evaṃ eva
 kho bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo ārāmaṃ gantā ⁴ hoti .
 pe na pariyoṣānam manasīkaroti, vutthito pi tamhā āsanā
 tassā kathāya n'eva ādīmanasīkaroti . . pe na pariyo-
 ṣānam manasīkaroti Ayam vuccati bhikkhave avakujja-
 pañño puggalo

Katamo ca bhikkhave ucchangapañño puggalo?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ārāmaṃ gantā hoti . .
 pe pakāsentī So tasmīn āsane nisīno tassā kathāya
 ādīmanasīkaroti . . pe pariyoṣānam pi manasīka-
 roti, vutthito ca ⁶ kho tamhā āsanā tassā kathāya n'eva adī-
 manasīkaroti . pe na pariyoṣānam manasīkaroti
 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave purisassa ucchange nānākhajjakāni
 ākinnāni tilā tandulā ⁷ modakā badāiā, so tamhā āsanā vuttha-

¹ Ph avyagghamanaso

² T, Ph bhaddakanthānam

³ The Sutta recurs Puggala, III 7

⁴ Compare above II 4, 5 and the verses below

⁵ T, Tr vivaddhati, Bb vivattati

⁶ Ph pi ca kho tamhā, Tr pi tamhā, T ca tamhā.

⁷ Ph ākinnāni tandulā bhokā va so tamhā, compare tilā tandulā dhovasi Jāt
 III 425

hanto satissammosā pakireyya, evaṃ ova kho bhikkhavo idh
 ekacco puggalo āramāṃ gantā hoti po na pari-
 yosānaṃ manasikaroti vuṭṭhito ca kho tambā āsanā tassā
 kathāya n ova ādip manasikaroti po na pariyo-
 saṃ manasikaroti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhavo ucchanga
 paṇḍo puggalo

Katamo ca bhikkhavo puthupaṇḍo puggalo ?

Idha bhikkhavo ekacco puggalo āramāṃ gantā hoti po
 pakāsentī. So tasmā āsano nisinnō tassā kathāya ādip pi
 manasikaroti po pariyo-
 saṃ manasikaroti vuṭṭhito
 pi tambā āsanā tassā kathāya ādip pi manasikaroti po
 pariyo-
 saṃ manasikaroti. Seyyathāpi bhikkhavo kumbho
 ukkujjo tatra udakaṃ āsittā saṅghāti no vivaṭṭati evaṃ ova
 kho bhikkhavo idh ekacco puggalo āramāṃ gantā hoti
 po pariyo-
 saṃ manasikaroti, vuṭṭhito pi tambā āsanā tassā
 kathāya ādip pi manasikaroti po pariyo-
 saṃ manasikaroti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhavo puthupaṇḍo puggalo

Ime kho bhikkhavo tayo puggalo saṃto samvijjamānā
 lokasmin ti.

Avakujjapaṇḍo poriso dummehho avicakkhaṇo
 Abhikkhaṇaṃ pi ce hoti gantā bhikkhūnaṃ saṅgho
 Ādip kathāya majjhā ca pariyo-
 saṃ na tādiso
 Uggahotaṃ na sakkoti paṇḍo hi sa na vijjati.
 Uccahāṅgaṇḍo puriso soyyo otena vuccati.
 Abhikkhaṇaṃ pi ce hoti gantā bhikkhūnaṃ saṅgho
 Ādip kathāya majjhā ca pariyo-
 saṃ na tādiso
 Nisinnō āsano tasmā uggahotvāna vyaṇṇaṃ
 Vuṭṭhito nappajānāti gahitaṃ pi sa māsati
 Puthupaṇḍo ca puriso soyyo otehi¹ vuccati
 Abhikkhaṇaṃ pi ce hoti gantā bhikkhūnaṃ saṅgho
 Ādip kathāya majjhā ca pariyo-
 saṃ na tādiso
 Nisinnō āsano tasmā uggahotvāna vyaṇṇaṃ
 Dhāreti seṭṭhasāṅkappo avyaggamānāso naru
 Dhammānndhammapaṭipanno dukkhaṃ antakaro ayaṃ ti

Puggalavaggo tatiyo.

31

Sabrahmakâni bhikkhave tâni kulâni yesam puttânam mâtâpitaro ajjhâgâre pûjita honti, sa pubbâcariyakâni bhikkhave tâni kulâni yesam puttânam mâtâpitaro ajjhâgâre pûjita honti, sâhuneyyakâni bhikkhave tâni kulâni yesam puttânam mâtâpitaro ajjhâgâre pûjita honti

Brahmâ ti bhikkhave mâtâpitudham etam adhivacanam, pubbâcariyâ ti bhikkhave mâtâpitudham etam adhivacanam, âhuneyyâ ti bhikkhave mâtâpitudham etam adhivacanam Tam kissa hetu? Bahukârâ bhikkhave mâtâpitaro puttânam âpâdakâ posakâ imassa lokassa dasseta ti ¹

Brahmâ ti mâtâpitaro pubbâcariyâ ti vuccare
 Âhuneyyâ ca puttânam pajâya cānukampakâ ²
 Tasmâ hi te namasseyya sakkareyyâtha ³ pandito
 Annena atha pānena vatthena sayanena ca
 Uccādena nhāpanena pādānam dhovanena ca
 Nāya nam ⁴ paricariyāya mâtâpitudsu panditâ
 Idh' eva ⁵ nam pasamsanti pecca sagge pamodati ti

32

1 Atha kho âyasmâ Ânando yena Bhagavâ ten' upasankamî Upasankamitvâ Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekamantam nisîdi Ekamantam nisinnô kho âyasma Ânando Bhagavantam etad avoca —

Siyâ nu kho bhante bhikkhuno tathârûpo samâdhipatilâbho yathâ imasmiñ ca 'saviññānake' kâye, ahankâra-mamankâra-mānānusayâ nāssu, bahiddhâ ca sabbanimittesu ahankâramamankâra-mānānusayâ nāssu, yañ ca cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim upasampajja viharato ahankâra-mamankâra-mānānusayâ na honti tañ ca cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim upasampajja vihareyyâ ti?

Siyâ Ânanda bhikkhuno tathârûpo samâdhipatilâbho pe upasampajja vihareyyâ ti

Yathâkatham pana bhante siyâ bhikkhuno tathârûpo samâdhipatilâbho . . pe . upasampajja vihareyyâ ti

¹ See Anguttara Nik II 4, 2

³ SS sakkareyyâtha, Ph sakkareyya ca

⁴ Sic all MSS

² T cānukampayakâ.

⁵ Tr, Com Idha ceva

Idh Ānanda bhikkhuno evaṃ hoti — etaṃ saṅgataṃ etaṃ
panītaṃ yadidaṃ saḥhasāṅkhārāsamoṭho saḥhūpadhī paṇi
nissaggo taṇhakkhayaṃ virāgo nirodho nibbānaṃ ti Evaṃ
kho Ānanda siyā bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhupaṭṭāhho
po upasampajja vihareyyā ti

Idaṇ ca pana me taṃ Ananda sandhāya bhāsitam Pārāyano
Punnakapaṇihe —

Saṅkhāya lokasmim parovārāni
Yass' iñjitam¹ n atthi kuhūsoi loḷo
Santo vidhūmo anighe nirāso
Atari² so jātiyaran ti brūmi ti³

2. Atha kho Āyasmā Sāriputto yeṇa Bhagavā ten upasañ
kami. Upasañkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā okāmetam
nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnam kho Āyasantam Sāriputtam
Bhagavā etad avoca —

Saṅkhittena pi kho ahaṃ Sāriputta dhammam deṣeyyam
vitthārena pi kho ahaṃ Sāriputta dhammam deṣeyyam sañ
khittavitthārena pi kho ahaṃ Sāriputta dhammam deṣeyyam,
Tāññātāro ca dullabhā ti

• Etassa Bhagavā kālo etassa sugata kālo yaṃ Bhagavā
saṅkhittena pi dhammam deṣeyya vitthārena pi dhamma
deṣeyya saṅkhittavitthārena pi dhammam deṣeyya, hīa
vissanti dhammassa aññātāro ti.

Tasmāt iha Sāriputta evaṃ sikkhitabbam — Imasmim ca
saviññāpake kāyo ahaṅkāra mamaṅkāra mānānussayā na⁴
bhavissanti, bahiddhā ca sabbānuntiesu ahaṅkāra mamaṅkāra
mānānussayā na bhavissanti,⁵ yaṇi ca cetovimuttup paññāvi
muttup upasampajja viharato⁶ ahaṅkāra mamaṅkāra mānā
nussayā na⁴ honti taṇi ca cetovimuttup paññāvimuttup upa
sampajja viharissāmā ti. Evaṃ hi vo⁷ Sāriputta sikkhi
tabbam Yato kho⁸ Sāriputta bhikkhuno imasmim saviññā

¹ Ph. yasāpajitam; Ss. yasāpajitam; Tr. Fausbøll yasā jitam. In IV 41
Tr. reads Yasāpajitam

² So Com. and Fausbøll; T., Ph. Atari; D., Tr. atari.

✓ ³ See Sutta Nipātā V 4 6 (1043)

⁴ Ph. nāsa.

⁵ Ph. evaṃ bahiddhā ca sabb' ahaṇ' na bhavissanti

⁶ Ph. viharanto

⁷ Ph. Evaṃ kho.

Ph. yato ca kho.

nake kâye ahankâra-mamankâra-mânânusayâ na honti bahid-dhâ ca sabbanimittesu ahankâra-mamankâra-mânânusayâ na honti, yañ ca cetovimuttim paññâvimuttim upasampajja viharato ahankâra-mamankâra-mânânusayâ na honti tañ ca cetovimuttim paññâvimuttim upasampajja viharati Ayam vuccati Sâriputta bhikkhu acchecc¹hi tanham vâvattay² samyojanam sammâ mânâbhisamayâ³ antam akâsî dukkhassa.

Idaṇ ca⁴ pana me tam Sâriputta sandhâya bhâsitam Pârâyane Udayapañhe.⁵

Pahânam kâmacchandânam⁶ domanassâna c'ûbhayam
 Thînassa ca panudanam kukkuccânam nivâranam
 Upekkhâsatīsamuddham dhammatakkapurejavam⁷
 Aññâvimokkham pabrûmi avijjâya ppabhedanan ti

33.

1. Tīn' imāni bhikkhave nidānāni kammānam samudayāya. Katamāni tīni? Lobho nidānam kammānam samudayāya, doso nidānam kammānam samudayāya, moho nidānam kammānanam samudayāya.

Yam bhikkhave lobhapakatam kammam lobhajam lobha-nidānam lobhasamudayam yatth' assa attabhâvo nibbattati tattha tam kammam vipaccati, yattha tam kammam vipaccati tattha tassa kammassa vipâkam patīsamvedeti dīth' eva dhamme uppajje vâ apare vâ pariyāye⁸

Yam bhikkhave dosapakatam kammam dosajam dosanidānam dosasamudayam yatth' assa attabhâvo nibbattati tattha tam kammam vipaccati, yattha tam kammam vipaccati tattha tassa kammassa vipâkam patīsamvedeti dīth' eva dhamme uppajje vâ apare vâ pariyāye⁸

Yam bhikkhave mohapakatam kammam mohajam mohani-dānam mohasamudayam yatth' assa attabhâvo nibbattati tattha tam kammam vipaccati, yattha tam kammam vipaccati

¹ Ph acchejji

² D abhisamaye

³ Sutta Nipâtā, V 14, 23 (1106-7)

⁴ Ph dhammacakkā

⁵ Ph upasampajje vâ aparapare (and further on aparâpare) vâ pariyāye

⁶ Ph vivattayī, SS vâvattayī

⁷ Ph omits ca

⁸ T Tr kâmasaññānam

tattha tassa kammaassa vipākam paṭisaṃvedeti diṭṭh' eva dhamme uppajjo vā aparo vā pariyāya.

Seyyathāpi bhikkhavo bijāni akkhaṇḍāni apūṭini avātāta pahatāni¹ sārādāni² sukhasāyisāni sukhetto supārikamma³ tāya bbūmiyā nikkhattāni dovo ca sammā dhāraṃ anuppa veccheyya³ ev' aasā tāni bhikkhavo bijāni vaddhīṃ virūḷhīṃ vepullāṃ āpajjeyyaṃ. Evam eva kho bhikkhave yaṃ lobhapakatam kammaṃ pe uppajjo vā aparo vā pariyāyo yaṃ dosapakatam kammaṃ pe uppajjo vā aparo vā pariyāye yaṃ mohapakatam kammaṃ mohajam mohanidānam mohasamudayaṃ yattā aasā attabhāvo nibbattati tattha tam kammaṃ vipaccati yottha toṃ kammaṃ vipaccati tattha tassa kammaassa vipākam paṭisaṃvedeti diṭṭh' eva dhamme uppajjo vā aparo vā pariyāyo.

Imāni kho bhikkhave tīpi nidānāni kammānaṃ samudayāya.

2 Tīpi imāni bhikkhave nidānāni kammānaṃ samudayāya. Katamāni tīpi? Alobo nidānaṃ kammānaṃ samudayāya adoso nidānaṃ kammānaṃ samudayāya, amoho nidānaṃ kammānaṃ samudayāya.

Yaṃ bhikkhavo lobhapakatam kammaṃ lobhajam lobhanidānaṃ lobhasamudayaṃ lobho vigato evaṃ taṃ kammaṃ pahīnaṃ hoti uccinnamūlaṃ tālāvatthukatam anabhāvakatam³ āyatīṃ anuppadadhammaṃ.

Yaṃ bhikkhave dosapakatam kammaṃ dosajam dosani dānaṃ dosasamudayaṃ doso vigato evaṃ taṃ kammaṃ pahīnaṃ hoti uccinnamūlaṃ tālāvatthukatam anabhāvakatam⁴ āyatīṃ anuppadadhammaṃ.

Yaṃ bhikkhavo mohapakatam kammaṃ mohajam mohanidānaṃ mohasamudayaṃ moho vigato evaṃ taṃ kammaṃ pahīnaṃ hoti uccinnamūlaṃ tālāvatthukatam anabhāvakatam āyatīṃ anuppadadhammaṃ.

Seyyathāpi bhikkhave bijāni akkhaṇḍāni apūṭini avātāta

¹ Ph. avātātāpahatāni. D avātātā tsepahātāni.

² Ph. sārādāni.

³ Ph. anupparaccheyyaṃ.

⁴ Ph. anupparaccheyyaṃ.

pahatāni sâradāni sukhasayitāni tāni puriso agginā daheyya
 agginā dahitvā masim kareyya masim karitvā mahāvāte vā
 opuneyya¹ nadiyā vā sîghasotāyā pavāheyya ev' assu tāni
 bhikkhave bījāni ucchinnamûlāni tâlāvattthukatāni anabhāva-
 katāni âyatim anuppâdadhammāni, evam eva kho bhikkhave
 yam alobhapakatam kammam . pe . anuppâdadham-
 mam yam adosapakatam kammam pe . anuppâda-
 dhammam yam amoha pakatam kammam amohajam amoha-
 nidānam amohasamudayam mohe vigate evam tam kammam
 pahīnam hoti ucchinnamûlam tâlāvattthukatam anabhāvaka-
 tam âyatim anuppâdadhammam.

Imāni kho bhikkhave tīni nidānāni kammānam samu-
 dayāya ti

Lobhajam dosajaṇi c'eva mohajaṇi cāpi² viddasu
 Yam tena pakatam kammam appam vā yadā vā bahum
 Idh' eva tam vedanīyam vatthum aññam na³ vijjati
 Tasmā lobhan ca dosaṇi ca mohaṇi cāpi viddasu
 Vijjam uppādayam bhikkhu sabbā duggatīyo jahe⁴ ti

34

Evam me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Âlavīyam
 viharatī Gomagge Simsapāvane pānnasanthāre

Atha kho Hatthako Âlavako janghāvihāram anucankamāno
 anuvicaramāno addasa Bhagavantam Gomagge Simsapāvane
 pannasanthāre nisinnam, disvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasan-
 kami, upasankamitvā Bhagavantam abhivâdetvā ekamantam
 nisīdi Ekamantam nisinno kho Hatthako Âlavako Bhaga-
 vantam etad avoca —

Kacci⁵ bhante Bhagavā sukham asayitthā⁶ ti

Evam kumāra sukham asayittham Ye ca⁷ pana loke suk-
 ham senti aham tesam aññataro ti

Sitā bhante hemantikā rattī antarattthako himapâtasamayo
 kharā gokantakahatā bhūmi, tanuko pannasanthāro, viralāni⁸

¹ D, Ph opuneyyā, D othuneyya See Mahāparinibbāna Sutta, IV 43 p 45,

² Ph vāpi

³ Omitted by T

⁴ Ph jaye

⁵ Ph kacci

⁶ Ph sukham sayitthā

⁷ Ph omits ca

⁸ T viralāni

rukkhassa pattāni¹ aññāni² kāsāyāni³ vatthāni, sīto ca veramba
vāto⁴ vātū.¹

Atha ca pana Bhagavā evam āha — Evam kumāra sukham
asayittham. Ye ca pana loke sukham senti aham tesam
aññatāro ti Tena hi kumāra tam yeva ettha paṭipucchissāmi
yathā te khameyya tathā nam vyākareyyāmi. Tam kim
maññasi kumāra? Idh aassa gahapatissa⁵ vā gahapatiputtassa
vā kūtāgāraṃ ullhāvalittam nivātam⁶ phussataggalaṃ
pihitavātapānam,⁷ tat⁸ aassa pallaṅko gonakattthato⁹ paṭi-
kattthato¹⁰ paṭīlikattthato¹¹ kadalmigapavarapaccattbarāno¹²
sa uttaracchādo¹³ ubhatolohitakūpadhāno, telappadipo o ettha
jhāyeyya¹⁴ catasso¹⁵ ca pajāpatiyo ca manāpamanāpena
paccupatthitāssu.¹⁶ Tam kim maññasi kumārasukham vā so
sayeyya no vā katham vā to¹⁷ ettha hoti ti?

Sukham so bhante sayeyya.

Ye ca pana loke sukham senti so tesam aññatāro ti. Tam kim
maññasi kumāra? Api nu tassa gahapatissa gahapatiputtassa
vā uppajjeyyūṃ rāgaṃ parilāhā kāyikā vā cetasikā vā yehi
so rāgajehi parilāhehi paridayhamāno¹⁸ dukkham sayeyyā ti?

Evam bhante.

Yehi kho so kumāra gahapati vā gahapatiputto vā rāgajehi
parilāhehi paridayhamāno¹⁹ dukkham sayeyya so rāgo Tathā-
gatassa pahino uccinnamūlo tālāvatthukato anabhāvakato
āyatip anuppādadharmo. Tasmāham sukham asayittham.²⁰
Tam kim maññasi kumāra? Api nu tassa gahapatissa vā
gahapatiputtassa vā uppajjeyyūṃ dosaṃ parilāhā pe
mohajā parilāhā kāyikā vā cetanikā vā yehi so mohajehi
parilāhehi paridayhamāno²¹ dukkham sayeyyāti?

Evam bhante.

Yehi kho so kumāra gahapati vā gahapatiputto vā mo-
hajehi parilāhehi paridayhamāno²² dukkham sayeyya, so
moho Tathāgatassa pahino uccinnamūlo tālāvatthukato ana-

¹ Ph. vāyati.

² Ph. -aññako.

Ph. aṇṇāni ss.

Ph. tassova SS tassō

¹³ SS. te Ph. so.

¹⁴ Ph. sayittham.

³ omitted by T

⁵ Ph. kadalmiga T kadalimiga.

⁷ Ph. cāleyya for jāleyya T Tr jhāyeyya.

⁹ Ph. paccupatthitā ssu.

¹¹ Ph. parijjeyyamāno

¹² See Ang. Nk. III. 1

bhâvakato âyatim anuppâdadhrammo Tasmâham sukham asayitthan ti

Sabbadâ ve sukham seti brâhmano parinibbuto
Yo na lippati ¹ kâmesu sîtibhûto nirûpadhi
Sabbâ âsattiyo chetvâ vineyya hadaye daram
Upasanto sukham seti santim pappuyya ² cetaso ti

35

1 Tîn' imâni bhikkhave devadûtâni. Katamâni tîni?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco kâyena ducçaritam carati vâcâya ducçaritam carati manasâ ducçaritam carati. So kâyena ducçaritam caritvâ vâcâya ducçaritam caritvâ manasâ ducçaritam caritvâ kâyassa bheda param maranâ apâyam duggatim vinipâtam nirayam uppajjati ³ Tam enam bhikkhave nirayâpâlâ nânâ bâhâsu gahetvâ Yamassa rañño dassenti — Ayam deva puriso ametteyyo ⁴ apetteyyo ⁵ asâmañño abrahmañño na kule jethâpacâyî, imassa devo dandam panetû ti

Tam enam bhikkhave Yamo râjâ pathamam devadûtam samanuyuñjati ⁶ samanugâhati samanubhâsati — Ambho purisa, na tvam addasa manussesu pathamam devadûtam pâtu-bhûtan ti?

So evam âha — Nâddasam ⁷ bhante ti.

Tam enam bhikkhave Yamo râjâ evam âha — Ambho purisa, na tvam addasa manussesu itthim vâ purisam vâ asâtikam vâ navutikam vâ yassasâtikam vâ jâtiyâ jinnam gopânasivankam bhoggam dandaparâyanam pavedhamânam gacchantam âturam gatayobbanam khandadantam palitakesam vilûnam khalitam ⁸ sirovalitam tilakâhatagattan ⁹ ti.

So evam âha — addasam bhante ti

Tam enam bhikkhave Yamo râjâ evam âha — Ambho purisa, tassa te viññussa sato mahallakassa na etad ahosi — aham pi kho 'mhi jarâdhammo jaram anatîto, handâham kalyânam karomi kâyena vâcâya manasâ ti?

¹ Ba, Ph lîmpati

² Ph appeyya, Oldenberg appuyya These verses recur in the episode Samyatta, X 8 = Cullavagga, VI 4, 1-4

⁴ T amatteyyo

⁷ Ph na addasam.

⁵ T apateyyo

⁸ Ph khalitasiram

³ Ph uppajjati

⁶ Ph samanuyuñjati

⁹ Ph tilâkâhatag°

So evam āha —Nāhaṃ sakkhissam¹ bhanta pamāda² sam bhanto ti.

Tam enaṃ bhikkhava Yama rājā evam āha —Ambho purisa, pamādatāya³ na kalyāṇam akāsi kāyena vācāya manasā Taggha tvaṃ⁴ ambho purisa tathā karissanti⁵ vathā taṃ⁶ pamattaṃ. Taṃ kha paṇa etaṃ⁷ pāpakammaṃ na va mātaraṃ kataṃ, na pitaraṃ kataṃ na bhātaraṃ kataṃ, na bhaginīyaṃ kataṃ na mittāmaṃcehiṃ kataṃ na nāti⁸ ālahitcheṃ kataṃ na devatāhiṃ kataṃ na samāna brāhmaṇehiṃ kataṃ atha kha tvaṃ va taṃ⁹ pāpakammaṃ kataṃ tvaṃ yova tassa vipākaṃ paṭisaṃvediyasi¹⁰ ti.

2 Tam enaṃ, bhikkhava, Yama rājā paṭhamam devadūtaṃ samanuyuyūjitrā samaanugāhitrā⁹ samanubbāsitrā dutiyaṃ devadūtaṃ samanuyuyūjati samānugāhati samannubbāsati — Ambho purisa na tvaṃ addasa¹⁰ manussesu dutiyaṃ deva dūtaṃ pātābhūtaṃ ti?

So evam āha —pāddasaṃ¹¹ bhanta ti

Tam enaṃ bhikkhava Yama rājā evam āha —Ambho purisa na tvaṃ addasa¹⁰ manussesu itthiṃ vā paṇasaṃ vā ābādhikam¹² dukkhitam bāhagāḍānaṃ saka mattakariṇo paṇi paṇaṃ semānaṃ¹³ aṇṇi¹⁴ ca¹⁵ vuttāpiyamānaṃ¹⁶ aṇṇi¹⁴ caṃvesiyamānaṃ ti

So evam āha —Addasaṃ bhanta ti

Tam enaṃ bhikkhava Yama rājā evam āha —Ambho purisa, tassa te viññūssa sato mahallakassa na etad ahoṃ— Aham pi kho mhi vyādhidhamma vyādhim anātito handā ham kalyāṇaṃ karomi kāyena vācāya manasā ti.

So evam āha —Nāhaṃ sakkhissam bhanta pamādasam bhanto ti.

Tam evam bhikkhava Yama rājā evam āha —Ambho

¹ SS. nāsakkhissam

² Ph. taggha taṃ T tatra tvaṃ

³ Ph. te eva taṃ sakkhissam

⁴ T etaṃ Ph. Tr va taṃ.

⁵ Ph. -gahetvā.

⁶ Ph. addasaṃ

⁷ Ph. ayyamānaṃ

⁸ D., b6 vuttāpiyamānaṃ T vuttāpiyamānaṃ.

⁹ Ph. pamādatāya.

¹⁰ Ph. karissanti.

¹¹ Ph. paṇa to etaṃ.

¹² Ph., T Tr vediyanti Dd. vediyassati

¹³ Ph. addasaṃ.

¹⁴ Ph., ābādhikam.

¹⁵ omitted by Ph and Tr

purisa, pamâdavatâya¹ na kalyânam akâsi kâyena vâcâya manasâ Taggha tvam,² ambho purisa, tathâ karissanti yathâ tam pamattam Tam kho pan etam³ pâpakammam n'eva mâtarâ katam, na pitarâ katam, na bhâtârâ katam, na bhagîniyâ katam, na mittâmaccehi katam, na ñâtisâlohitehi katam, na devatâhi katam, na samanabrâhmaṇehi katam, atha kho tayâ ve⁴ tam pâpakammam katam, tvam yeva tassa vipâkam patisamvediyasî⁵ tî

3 Tam enam bhikkhave Yâmo râjâ dutiyam devadûtam samanuyuñjati samanugâhati samanubhâsati.—Ambho purisa, na tvam addasa manussesu tatiyam devadûtam pâ tubhûtan tî?

So evam âha —Nâddasam bhante tî

Tam enam bhikkhave Yamo râjâ evam âha —Ambho purisa, nâ tvam addassa manussesu itthim vâ purisam vâ ekâhamatam vâ dvîhamatam vâ tîhamatam vâ uddhumâtakam vinîlakam vipubbakajâtân tî?

So evam âha —Addasam bhante tî

Tam enam bhikkhave Yamo râjâ evam âha —Ambho purisa, tassa te viññussa sato mahallakassa na etad abosi Aham pi kho 'mhi maranadhammo maranam anatîto, handâham kalyânam karomi kâyena vâcâya manasâ tî?

So evam âha —Nâham sakkhissam⁶ pamâdassam bhante tî

Tam enam bhikkhave Yamo râjâ evam âha —Ambho purisa, pamâdavatâya⁷ na kalyânam akâsi kâyena vâcâya manasa taggha tvam⁸ ambho purisa tathâ karissanti yathâ tam pamattam Tam kho pan' etam⁹ pâpakammam n'eva mâtarâ katam, na pitarâ katam, na bhâtârâ katam, na bhagîniyâ katam, na mittâmaccehi katam, na ñâtisâlohitehi katam, atha kho tayâ ve tam pâpakammam katam tvam yeva tassa vipâkam patisamvediyasî tî¹⁰

4 Tam enam bhikkhave Yamo râjâ tatiyam devadûtam samanuyuñjivâ samanugâhivâ samanubhâsivâ tunhî hoti

¹ Ph pamâdatâya

³ Ph pana te etam

⁶ Ph -vediyatî, Tr -vedissatî, Ba -vediyassatî

⁸ T nâsakkhissam

⁹ Ph pana te etam

² Ph tam

⁴ Ph yathâ ve, T tayâ ve

⁷ Ph pamâdatâya

¹⁰ Ph -vediyasî, Ba, Tr -vedissatî

Tam enaṃ bhikkhave nirayapālā pañcaviḍhabandhanam
nāma karuṇam karenti¹ tattam ayokhilaṃ hattho gamenti
tattam ayokhilaṃ dutiyasmim hattho gamenti tattam ayokhi-
laṃ pādo gamenti tattam ayokhilaṃ dutiyasmim pādo gamenti
tattam ayokhilaṃ majjho urasmim gamenti So tattha
dukkhā tikkā² kharā³ kaṭṭakā vedanā vediyatī⁴ na ca tāva
kālam karoti yāva na⁵ tam pāpakammam vyanti hoti.⁶

Tam enaṃ bhikkhave nirayapālā samvesitvā⁷ kuṭṭhāsihi⁸
tacchanti.⁹ So tattha dukkhā tikkā² kharā³ kaṭṭakā vedanā
vediyatī na ca tāva kālam karoti yāva na tam pāpakammam
vyanti hoti.

Tam enaṃ bhikkhave nirayapālā uddham pādam adho
suram ṭhapetvā¹⁰ vāsīhi tacchanti.⁹ po

Tam enaṃ nirayapālā ratho yojetvā ādittāya bhūmīyā
sampajjalitāya sajotibhūtāya sarenti pi paccāsarenti¹¹
po

Tam enaṃ bhikkhave nirayapālā mahantam angārappabba-
tam ādittam sampajjalitam sajotibhūtam āropenti pi oropenti
pi po

Tam enaṃ bhikkhave nirayapālā uddham pādam adho
suram gahetvā tattāya lohakumhhiyā pakkhipanti ādittāya
sampajjalitāya sajotibhūtāya. So tattha phennddehakam
paccati¹² so tattha phennddehakam paccamāno sākim pi
uddham gacchati sākim pi adho gacchati sākim pi tiriyam
gacchati. So tattha dukkhā tikkā² kharā³ kaṭṭakā vedanā
vediyatī, na ca tāva kālam karoti yāva na¹³ tam pāpakam-
mam vyantihoti.

Tam enaṃ bhikkhave nirayapālā mahānirayo pakkhipanti.
So kho¹⁴ pana bhikkhave mahānirayo

Catukanno catudvāro vibhatto bhāgaso mīto¹⁵

Ayopākāmapariyanto anyasā paṭikujjito¹⁶ en. 221 11

¹ Ph. karonti.

² omitted by SS.

³ omitted by Ph.

⁴ Ph. sakkagghitvā corrected to saṅghitvā.

⁵ Ph. kudhādhihi.

⁶ Ph. haranti

⁷ Ph. so paccati omitted by Ph.

⁸ omitted by Ph.

⁹ SS tippā.

¹⁰ Ba. Tī vedeti.

¹¹ quoted Milinda pañha, p. 67

¹² tacchati.

¹³ Ph. gahetvā.

¹⁴ D sarenti paccāsarenti.

¹⁵ omitted by Ph.

¹⁶ Ph. paṭikujjhito

Tassa ayomayā bhūmi jalitā tejasā yutā
Samantā yojanasatam¹ pharitvā titthati sabbadā tī

5 Bhūtapubbam bhikkhave Yamassa rañño etād ahoṣi — Ye kira bho loke pāpakāni kammāni karonti te evarūpā vividhā kammakaranā kaiṇyanti,² aho vatāham manusattam labheyyam Tathāgato ca loke uppajjeyya³ araham sammāsambuddho, tañ cāham Bhagavantam payirupāseyyam, so ca me Bhagavā dhammam deseyya, tassa cāham Bhagavato dhammam ājāneyyan tī

Tam kho panāham bhikkhave na aññassa samanassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā sutvā evam vadāmi, api ca kho bhikkhave yaḍ eva me sāmāñ ñātam sāmam dīttam sāmam viditam tad evāham vadāmī tī.

6. Coditā devadūtehi ye pamajjanti mānavā
Te dīgharattam socanti hīnakāyūpagā⁴ narā
Ye ca kho devadūtehi santo sappurissā idha
Coditā nappamajjanti ariyadhamme kudācanam
Upadāne bhayam disvā jātīmaranasambhave
Anupādā vimuccanti jātīmaranasankhaye⁵
Te khemappattā sukhitā⁶ dīttadhammābhiniṃbutā
Sabbaverabhayātītā sabbadukkhā upaccagun tī

36

Atthamiyam bhikkhave pakkhassa catunnam mahārājānam amācā pārisajjā imam lokam anuvicaranti, kacci⁷ bahū manussā manussesu metteyyā⁸ petteyyā sāmāññā brahmaññā kule jetthāpacāyino uposatham upavasanti patijāgarenti⁹ puññāni karonti tī

Cātuddasī bhikkhave pakkhassa catunnam mahārājānam puttā imam lokam anuvicaranti, kacci¹⁰ bahū manussā manussesu metteyyā petteyyā sāmāññā brahmaññā kule

¹ Ba samanta-ayojana, Ph samantā yojanā

² Ph upasampajjeyya ⁴ Ph hīnakāyūpakā

³ Ph kāryanti

⁵ Ph sankhāye

⁶ D te kho pamattā, T, Tr te kho pamattā, Ph tan kho sampattā sukhino
In Ang Nik VI 23, Tr reads Te khemappattā sukhino

⁷ Ph kiñci

⁸ D, T metteyya

⁹ Ph patijālam karonti, SS, Com patijāgaronti

¹⁰ Ph kiñci.

jeṭṭhāpacāyino uposatham upavasanti paṭijāgaronti¹ puññāni karonti ti.

Tad ahu bhikkhave uposathe pappamso cattāro mahārājāno² sāmaṇṇaṃ sōva imam lokam anuvicaranti kacci³ bahū manussā manussesu metteyyā petteyyā sāmaṇṇā brahmaṇṇā kule jeṭṭhāpacāyino uposatham upavasanti paṭijāgaronti¹ puññāni karonti ti.

Sace bhikkhave appakā honti manussā manussesu metteyyā petteyyā sāmaṇṇā brahmaṇṇā kule jeṭṭhāpacāyino uposatham upavasanti paṭijāgaronti¹ puññāni karonti ti. Tam enaṃ bhikkhave cattāro mahārājāno² devānam Tāvaturisānam sudhammāyam sabhāyam sannissinnānam sanuipatitānam arocenti — Appakā kho mārisā manussā manussesu metteyyā petteyyā sāmaṇṇā brahmaṇṇā kule jeṭṭhāpacāyino uposatham upavasanti paṭijāgaronti¹ puññāni karonti ti. Tena hi⁴ bhikkhave devā Tāvaturisā anattamaṇā honti — dibbā⁵ vata bho kāyā parihāyissanti paripūrissanti asurakāyā ti.

Sace pana bhikkhave bahū honti manussā manussesu metteyyā petteyyā sāmaṇṇā brahmaṇṇā kule jeṭṭhāpacāyino uposatham upavasanti paṭijāgaronti¹ puññāni karonti ti. Tam enaṃ bhikkhave cattāro mahārājāno² devānam Tāvaturisānam sudhammāyam sabhāyam sannissinnānam sanuipatitānam arocenti — bahū kho mārisā manussā manussesu metteyyā petteyyā sāmaṇṇā brahmaṇṇā kule jeṭṭhāpacāyino uposatham upavasanti paṭijāgaronti¹ puññāni karonti ti. Tena hi⁴ bhikkhave devā Tāvaturisā attamaṇā honti — dibbā⁵ vata bho kāyā paripūrissanti parihāyissanti⁷ asurakāyā ti.

37

Bhūtapubbam bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo deve Tāvaturisā anunayamāno⁶ tanyam velāyam imam gātham abhāsi⁸

¹ 88 paṭijāgaronti Ph. paṭijālam karonti.

² D T rājā Ph. rājāno. ³ Ph. Kīd.

⁴ Ph. paṭijālam karonti T Tr Com. paṭijāgaronti.

⁵ Ph. tena kho Tr tena. ⁶ T, Bb. divyā.

⁷ Ph. parihāyissanti.

⁸ Com. anussāsitayamāno = anubodhayamāno

⁹ The first couplet recurs Samyutta, X. 5 = Therī-gāthā, 31. Dh. 404

Cātuddasī pañcadasī¹ yāva pakkhassa atthamī²
 Pātihāriyapakkañ ca atthangasusamāgatam
 Uposatham upavaseyya yo passa mādiso naro ti

Sā kho pan' esā bhikkhave Sakkena devānam indena gāthā duggitā na sugitā³ dubbhāsītā na subhāsītā Tam kissa hetu? Sakko bhikkhave devānam indo avītarāgo avītadoso avītamoho Yo ca kho so bhikkhave bhikkhu araham khīnāsavo vusitavā⁴ katakaranīyo ohitabhāro anuppatta-sadattho parikkhīna bhavasamyojano sammadaññāvimutto, tassa kho etam⁵ bhikkhave bhikkhuno kalam vacanāya

Cātuddasī pañcadasī¹ yāva pakkhassa atthamī²
 Pātihāriyapakkañ ca atthangasusamāgatam
 Uposatham upavaseyya yo passa mādiso naro ti

Tam kissa hetu? So hi bhikkhave bhikkhu vītarāgo vītadoso vītamoho ti

Bhūtapubbam bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo deve Tāvataṁse anūnayamāno tāyam velāyam imam gātham abbhāsi —

Cātuddasī pañcadasī yāva pakkhassa atthamī
 Pātihāriyapakkañ ca atthangasusamāgatam
 Uposatham upavaseyya yo passa mādiso naro ti

Sā kho pan' esā bhikkhave Sakkena devānam indena gāthā duggitā na sugitā dubbhāsītā na subhāsītā. Tam kissa hetu? Sakko hi bhikkhave indo devānam aparimutto jātiyā jarāya maranena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi aparimutto dukkhasmā ti vadāmi Yo ca kho so bhikkhave bhikkhu araham khīnāsavo vusitavā katakaranīyo ohitabhāro anuppattasadattho parikkhīnabhavasamyojano sammadaññāvimutto, tassa kho etam⁵ bhikkhave bhikkhuno kalam vacanāya

¹ Tr -dasim

³ Ph omits na sugitā

⁵ Ph evam

² Ph, T, Tr atthamī

⁴ Ph inserts brahmacariyo after vusitavā

Cātuddasā pañcadaśā yāva pakkhasa aṭṭhamī
 Pāṭihāriyupakkhañ ca aṭṭhaṅgasasamāgatam
 Uposatham upavasoyya yo passa mādiso naro ti.

Tam kassa betu? So bhikkhave bhikkhu parimutto
 jātiyā jarāyā maraṇeṇa sokohi paridevehi dukkhēhi doma
 nassehi upāyāsehi parimutto dukkhasmā ti vadāmi.

38

1 Sukhumālo aham bhikkhave paramasukhumālo accanta
 sukhumālo. Mama sudam¹ bhikkhave pitu nivesano
 pokkharanīyo kāritā² bouti. ekattha sudam¹ uppalam
 pupphatī³ ekattha padumam ekattha pundarikam yāva eva
 mama atthāya. Na kho panasāham bhikkhave akāsikam⁴
 candanam dhāremi, kāsikam su me tam bhikkhave voṭhanam
 hoti kāsikā kaṭṭukā kāsikam nivāsanam kāsiko uttarasango.
 Rattindivam kho pana su me tam⁵ bhikkhave setacchattam
 dhāriyati mā nam phussī⁶ attam vā upham vā rojo vā
 tinam vā usāvo vā ti. Tassa mayham bhikkhave tayo pāsāda
 ahesam, eko hemantiko eko gūmhiko⁷ eko vassito. So kho
 aham bhikkhave vassike⁸ pāsādo vassiko cattāro māso nip-
 parisehi turīye⁹ parivāriyamāno⁹ na heṭṭhā pāsādam¹⁰
 orohāmi. Yathā kho pana bhikkhave aññesam nivesanesu¹¹
 dāsakammakaraporisassa kapajakam hhojanam diyyati bilān
 gadutiyam ovam eva¹² me¹² bhikkhave pitu nivesane dasa
 kammakaraporisassa sālīmanpeodano diyyati.

2 Tassa mayham bhikkhave evarūpāya iddhiyā samannā
 gatassa evarūpena ca accantasukhumālena¹³ etad ahoṃ — asu
 tavā kho putthujjano attanā jarādhammo samāno jaram
 anatito param jñnam disvā aṭṭhiyati¹⁴ harāyati jigucchati
 attānam yeva atintvā¹⁵. Aham pi kho mhi jarādhammo
 jaram anatito, ahañ o eva¹⁶ kho pana jarādhammo samāno
 jaram anatito param jñnam disvā aṭṭhiyeyyam¹⁷ harāyoyyam

¹ Ph. sukham.² Ph. kāriyā.³ Ph. vappati.⁴ Ph. kāsikam.⁵ T. kho pan asu me tam.⁶ Ph. dhāreyya mā nam phussā 88 dhāriyati, but omīti phussā.⁷ Ph. gimhantiko⁸ Ph. vassika.⁹ Ph., Tr. parivāriyamāno¹⁰ Ph. pāsāda.¹¹ Ph. nivesana.¹² D. evam eva¹² bh. T. evam evassa Ph. evam eva ca me.¹³ Ph. evarūpassa accantasukhumālena.¹⁴ T. Tr. aṭṭhiyati.¹⁵ 88. aṭṭhiyati. Ph. aṭṭhiyati.¹⁶ T. aham eva.¹⁷ 88. aṭṭhiyeyyam.

Harāyati dā = well + t (14) p 10
 + an + ce + de + p
 + an + ce + de + p

jiguccheyyam Na me tam assa patirûpan ti Tassa mayham bhikkhave itī patisañcikkhato yo yobbane yobbanamado so sabbaso¹ pahīyyi²

Assutvâ kho puthujjano attanâ vyâdhdhammo samâno vyâdhdhim anatîto param vyâdhditam disvâ attiyati harâyati jigucchati attânam yeva atisitvâ. Aham pi kho 'mhi vyâdhdhammo vyâdhdhim anatîto, ahañ c'eva kho pana vyâdhdhammo samâno vyâdhdhim anatîto param vyâdhdhim disvâ attiyeyyam harâyeyyam jiguccheyyam. Na me tam assa patirûpan ti Tassa mayham bhikkhave itī patisañcikkhato yo ârogye ârogyamado so sabbaso³ pahīyyi.⁴

Assutavâ kho puthujjano attanâ marana dhammo samâno maranam anatîto param matam disvâ attiyati harâyati jigucchati attânam yeva atisitvâ⁵ Aham pi kho 'mhi marana dhammo maranam anatîto, ahañ c'eva kho pana marana dhammo samâno maranam anatîto param matam disvâ attiyeyyam harâyeyyam jiguccheyyam. Na me tam assa patirûpan ti Tassa mayham bhikkhave itī patisañcikkhato yo jîvite jîvitamado so sabbaso pahīyyi² ti.

39

1 Tayo 'me bhikkhave madâ Katame tayo ?

Yobbanamado ârogyamado jîvitamado

Yobbanamadamatto vâ bhikkhave assutavâ puthujjano kâyena duccharitam carati vâcâya duccharitam carati manasâ duccharitam carati So kâyena duccharitam caritvâ vâcâya . . pe . . manasâ duccharitam caritvâ kâyassa bhedâ param maranâ apâyam duggatim vinipâtam nirayam uppajjati Ârogyamadamatto vâ bhikkhave assutavâ puthujjano kâyena duccharitam carati vâcâya . pe . manasâ duccharitam carati So kâyena duccharitam caritvâ vâcâya . pe . manasâ duccharitam caritvâ kâyassa bhedâ param maranâ apâyam duggatim vinipâtam nirayam uppajjati Jîvitamadamatto vâ bhikkhave assutavâ puthujjano kâyena duccha-

¹ Ph sabbo

² Ph pahīyyati, T pahīyi, Ba pahīyya, Bb pahīyam, Tr pahīyyayiti

³ Ph. sabbo

⁴ Ph pahīyyati, T pahīyi, D pahīyam, Ba pahīyya, Bb pahīya

⁵ Ph attiyitvâ, SS. atisitvâ

ritam carati vācāya pe manasā duccaritam carati.
 So kāyena duccaritam caritvā vācāya pe manasā
 duccaritam caritvā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ
 duggatīṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjati.

Yobbanamadamatto vā bhikkhave bhikkhu ^{ph. 1} sikkham paoca
^{ph. 2} kkhāya ^{ph. 3} hināya vattati.¹ Ārogyamadamatto vā bhikkhave
^{ph. 4} bhikkhu pe ^{ph. 5} Jīvitamadamatto vā bhikkhave
 bhikkhu sikkham paocakkhāya hināya vattati ti.

2 Vyādhidhammā jārādhammā² atho marapadhammino
 Yathā dhammā tathā saṅgā³ jiguçchanta puthujjanā ^{ph. 1}
 Ahañ ce⁴ taṃ jiguçcheyyaṃ evaṃ dhammesu pāṇisu
 Na me taṃ paṭirūpassa mama eyaṃ viharino
 So 'ham evaṃ viharanto sītvā dhammaṃ nirūpadhūṃ
 Arogye⁵ yobbanasmiñ ce⁶ jīvitasmiñ ca yo mado
 Sabbe mado abhibhosmi⁷ nekkhammaṃ⁸ daṭṭhu khemato⁹
 Tassa me āhu¹⁰ ussāho nibbānaṃ ahupassato
 Nāhaṃ bhabbo etarahi kāmāni paṭisevitūṃ
 Aniyatī bhavissāmi brahmacariyaparāyano ti.

^{ph. 1} ^{ph. 2} ^{ph. 3} ^{ph. 4} ^{ph. 5} ^{ph. 6} ^{ph. 7} ^{ph. 8} ^{ph. 9} ^{ph. 10}

40

1 Tū imāni bhikkhave ^{ph. 1} adhipateyyāni. Katamāni tūpi?
 Attādhipateyyaṃ lokādhipateyyaṃ dhammādhipateyyaṃ.
 Katamañ ca bhikkhave attādhipateyyaṃ?
 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu araṇṇagato vā rukkhamaṇṇagato
 vā suṇṇāgāragato vā ita paṭisaṅcikkhati — na kho pañāhaṃ
 oivarahetu agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito na piṇḍapātahetu
 na senāsanaṃ hetu na itibhavaṃ bhavahetu agārasmā anagāriyaṃ
 pabbajito. Api ca kho 'mhi otaṇṇo jātiyā jarāya maraṇena
 sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi dukkho-
 taṇṇo dukkhaṃ pareto appeva nāma imassa kevalassa dukkha
 kkhandhassa antakariyā paññāyethā ti. Ahañ ce eva kho pana

¹ Ph. vattati.

² Ph. -dhammo.

³ Ph. saṅgā.

⁴ Ph., D ca.

⁵ Ph. ārogyena.

⁶ Omitted by Ph.

⁷ Ph. attā and D abhiṅgā and.

⁸ D nekkhammaṃ Ph. nekkhammo.

⁹ Ph. khemataṃ.

¹⁰ Ph. āhu.

yādisake vā kâme ohâya agârasmâ anagâriyam pabbajito
tādisake vā kâme pariyeseyyam tato vā pâpitthataro Na me
tam assa patirûpan ti

So iti patisañcikkhati —âradddham kho pana me viriyam
bhavissati ²āsallīnam upatthitā satī asammutthā¹ passaddho
kāyo asāraddho² samāhitam cittam ekaggaṇ ti So attānam
yeva adhipateyyam karitvā akusalam pajahatī kusalam bhāvetī
savajjam pajahatī anavajjam bhāvetī suddham attānam pari-
haratī Idam vuccatī bhikkhave attādhīpateyyam

2. Katamañ ca bhikkhave lokādhīpateyyam?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu araññagato vā rukkhamūlagato
vā suññāgāragato vā iti patisañcikkhati —na kho panāham
cīvarahetu agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito na pīṇapātahetu
na senāsana³hetu na iti bhavābhava⁴hetu agārasmā anagāriyam
pabbajito Api ca kho 'mhi otinno jātiyā jarāya maranena
sokehī paridevehī dukkhehī domanassehī upāyāsehī dukkho-
tunno dukkha⁵pareto appeva nāma imassa kevalassa dukkha-
kkhandhassa antakīriyā paññāyethā ti. Ahañ c'eva kho pana
evam pabbajito samāno kāmavī⁶takkam vā vitakkeyyam vyāpā-
davī⁷takkam vā vitakkeyyam vi⁸himsāvī⁹takkam vā vitakkey-
yam Mahā kho panāyam lokasannivāso. Mahantasmim kho
pana lokasannivāse santi samanabrāhmanā iddhimanto dibba-
cakkhukā paracittavidūno Te dūrato pī passanti āsannā³
pī na⁴ dissanti cetasā pī cittaṇ jānanti Te pī mam evam
jāneyyū—passatha bho imam kulaputtam saddhā agārasmā
anagāriyam pabbajito samāno ⁵vokinno viharatī pāpakehī
akusalehī dhammehī ti Devatā pī kho santi iddhimantīniyo⁵
dibbacakkhukā paracittavidūniyo Tā dūrato⁶ pī passanti
āsannā pī na⁷ dissanti cetasā pī cittaṇ jānanti Tā pī mam
evam jāneyyū—passatha bho imam kulaputtam saddhā
agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito samāno vokinno viharatī
pāpakehī dhammehī ti.

So iti patisañcikkhati —Âradddham kho pana me viriyam

¹ SS apammutthā

² MSS asāraddho

³ Ph āsanno

⁴ Omitted by Ph

⁵ Ph dissanti iddhimantiyo

⁶ Bb for te dūrato has te dūrasmā hi tam cittato

⁷ Omitted by Ph

bhaviṣṣati asallīnam upaṭṭhitā satī asammuttā¹ passaddho kāyo asāradaddho² hoti samāhitaṃ cittaṃ ekaggaṃ ti. So lokam yeva adhīpateyyaṃ karitvā akusalaṃ pajahati kusalaṃ bhāveti sāvajjaṃ pajahati anavajjaṃ bhāveti suddhaṃ attānaṃ pariharati. Idam vuocati bhikkhave lokādhipateyyaṃ

3 Katamañ ca bhikkhave dhammādhipateyyaṃ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu araṇṇāgato vā rukkhamaḷagato vā suñṇāgāragato vā itī paṭisaṃcikkhati — Na kho pañāhaṃ oīvarahetu agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito na pīḍapātaḥetu na sēṇāsanahetu na itabbavābhavaḥetu agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito. Api ca kho mhi otīṇṇo jātiyā jarāya maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi dukkhotīṇṇo dukkhapareto appeva nāma imassa kevalassa dukkha kkhandhasa antakariyā paññāyethā ti. Svākkhāto Bhagavatā dhammo sandīṭṭhiko akālīko chipasīko opasanyiko³ paccattāṃ veditabbo viññūhi. Santi kho pana me sabrahmacāri jānaṃ passaṃ viharanti. Ahañ o eva kho pana evaṃ svākkhāto dhammavinaye pabbajito samāno kusīto vihareyyaṃ pamatto na me taṃ assa⁴ paṭirūpan ti. So itī paṭisaṃcikkhati — āradaddhaṃ kho pana me viriyaṃ bhaviṣṣati asallīnam upaṭṭhitā satī asammuttā¹ passaddho kāyo asāradaddho² samāhitaṃ cittaṃ ekaggaṃ ti. So dhammaṃ yeva adhīpateyyaṃ karitvā akusalaṃ pajahati pe anavajjaṃ bhāveti suddhaṃ attānaṃ pariharati. Idam vuocati bhikkhave dhammādhipateyyaṃ. Imāni kho bhikkhave tīṇi adhīpateyyāni ti.

4. N'utthi loke rāho nāma pāpakammaṃ pakubbato⁵
 Attā te purisa jānāti saccam vā yadī vā musā⁶
 Kalyāṇaṃ yata bbo sakkhi attānaṃ atimaññesi⁷
 Yo⁸ santaṃ attāni pāpaṃ attānaṃ⁹ parigūhaṃ

¹ SS. asammuttā Ph. asammuttā.

² MSB. asāradaddho

³ Ph. opasanyiko.

⁴ Ph. tassa T tam assa.

⁵ D., T. asammuttā Ph. asammuttā.

⁶ MSB. asāradaddho

⁷ See Jāt. III p 19

Ph., Tr. atimaññesi Com. atimaññesi.

Ph. so.

⁸ Ph. aha nāp.

Passanti devâ ca Tathâgatâ ca lokasmim bâlam vīsamam
carantam

Tasmâ hī attâdhipako sato care¹ lokâdhipo ca nīpako ca jhâyī²
Dhammâdhipo ca anudhammacârī na hīyati³ saccaparakkamo
muni

Pasayha Mâram abhībhuyya antakam so ca⁴ phusī jâtikkha-
yam padhānavâ

Sa⁵ tâdiso lokavidû sumedho sabbesu dhammesu atamma
yo⁶ muni tī

*are not in
the 1st 1/2 of the 1st
of the 1st 1/2 of the 1st*

Devadûtavaggo catuttho

41

Tinnam bhikkhave sammukhībhāvâ saddho kulaputto
bahum puññam pasavati. Katamesam tinnam ?

Saddhâya bhikkhave sammukkhībhāvâ saddho kulaputto
bahum puññam pasavati. Deyyadhammassa bhikkhave
sammukhībhāvâ saddho kulaputto bahum puññam pasavati
Dakkhineyyānam bhikkhave sammukhībhāvâ saddho kula-
putto bahum puññam pasavati

Imesam kho bhikkhave tinnam sammukhībhāvâ saddho
kulaputto bahum puññam pasavati tī.

42

Tīhi bhikkhave thānehī saddho pasanno vedītabbo
Katamehī tīhi ?

Sīlavatam⁷ dassanakāmo hoti saddhammam sotukāmo hoti
vigatamalamaccherena cetasā agāram ajjhāvasatī muttacāgo
pāyātapāni vossaggarato yācayoga dānasamvibhāgarato.
Imehī kho bhikkhave tīhi thānehī saddho pasanno vedī-
tabbo tī.

Dassanakāmo sīlavatam⁷ saddhammam sotum icchati
vīneyya maccheramalam sace saddho hī vuccatī tī.

¹ Ph sato ca, D sato caro, Bb, T, Tr sato care

² Ph jāyisi

³ Ph hīyati, T nīhīyati

⁴ Omitted by Ph

⁵ Ph so, D, T sâ, Tr, Bb sa

⁶ Ph akammayo, D, T atammayo

⁷ Ph, Tr sīlavantānam

43.

Tayo bhikkhave atthavase sampassamānena¹ alam eva paresaṃ dhammaṃ deesetaṃ. Katame tayo.

Yo dhammaṃ deseti so attha paṭisaṃvedī ca hoti dhamma paṭisaṃvedī ca, yo dhammaṃ suṇāti so atthapaṭisaṃvedī ca hoti dhammapaṭisaṃvedī ca yo o eva dhammaṃ deseti yo ca dhammaṃ suṇāti ubho atthapaṭisaṃvedino ca honti dhamma paṭisaṃvedino ca. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo atthavase sampassamānena alam eva paresaṃ dhammaṃ deesetaṃ ti.

44.

Tihi bhikkhave ṭhānehi² kathā pavattanti hoti? Kata mehi tihi?

Yo dhammaṃ deseti so atthapaṭisaṃvedī ca hoti dhamma paṭisaṃvedī ca, yo dhammaṃ suṇāti so atthapaṭisaṃvedī ca hoti dhammapaṭisaṃvedī ca, yo o eva dhammaṃ deseti yo ca dhammaṃ suṇāti ubho atthapaṭisaṃvedino ca honti dhamma paṭisaṃvedino ca. Ime hi tihi bhikkhave ṭhānehi kathā pavattanti hoti ti.

45

Tiṇi imāni bhikkhave paṇḍitapaññattāni sappurisa paññattāni. Katamāni tiṇi?

Dānaṃ bhikkhave paṇḍitapaññattaṃ sappurisa paññattaṃ, pabbajjā bhikkhave paṇḍitapaññattaṃ sappurisa paññattaṃ, mātāpītunnāṃ bhikkhave upaṭṭhānaṃ paṇḍitapaññattaṃ sappurisa paññattaṃ. Imāni kho bhikkhave tiṇi paṇḍita paññattāni sappurisa paññattāni.

Sabbhi dānaṃ upaṇñattaṃ³ ahupasaññamo damo

Mātāpitu upaṭṭhānaṃ santānaṃ brahmacāriṇaṃ

Setam etāni ṭhāṇāni yaṇi seveṭṭha paṇḍito *for b of cetera*

Ariyo dānaṃ sampanno sa lokam bhajate sivaṃ ti.

46

Yaṃ bhikkhave sīlavanto pabbajitā gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā upanissāya viharanti tattha manussā tihi ṭhānehi bahun puññaṃ passavanti. Katamehi tihi?

¹ Ph. sampassamānena, 83 sampassamānena.

² Ph. upapaññattaṃ Tr paññattaṃ.

Kāyena vācāya manasā

Yam bhikkhave sīlavanto pabbajitā gāmam vā nigamam
vā upanissāya viharanti tattha manussā imehi tīhi thānehi
bahum puññam pasavantī ti

47

Tin' imāni bhikkhave sankhatassa sankhatalakkhanāni.
Katamāni tīni?

Uppādo paññāyati vayo¹ paññāyati thitassa aññathattam
paññāyati Imāni kho bhikkhave tīni sankhatassa sankhata-
lakkhanāni ti.

Tin' imāni bhikkhave asankhatassa asankhatalakkhanāni.
Katamāni tīni?

Na uppādo paññāyati na vayo paññāyati na thitassa añña-
thattam paññāyati Imāni kho bhikkhave tīni asankhatassa
asankhatalakkhanāni ti

48

Himavantam bhikkhave pabbatarājam nissāya mahāsālā
tīhi ca vaddhīhi vaddhanti. Katamehi tīhi?

Sākhāpattapālāsena vuddhanti tacapapatikāya² vaddhanti
pheggusārena³ vaddhanti Himavantam bhikkhave pabba-
tarājam nissāya mahāsālā imāhi tīhi vaddhīhi vaddhanti

Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave saddham kulapatim nissāya
antojano tīhi vaddhīhi vaddhati Katamehi tīhi?

Saddhāya vaddhati sīlena vaddhati paññāya vaddhati
Saddham bhikkhave kulapatim nissāya antojano imāhi tīhi
vaddhīhi vaddhatī ti

Yathā pi pabbato selo⁴ araññasmim brahāvane

Tam rukkham⁵ upanissāya vaddhante te vanaspati⁶

Tath' eva sīlasampannam saddham kulapatim⁶ idha

Upanissāya vaddhanti puttadārā ca bandhavā

Amaccā nātisanghā ca ye c'assa anujīvino

Tyāssa sīlavato sīlam cāgam sucaritāni ca

¹ Childers, s v sankhato, has thiti for vayo

² Ph -pappatikāya, SS -papatikā See Jāt III 4 9 1

³ Ph phaggussarena

⁴ All the MSS read pabbato selo, for pabbatam selam See Ang Nik V 40

⁵ All the MSS have rukkham, possibly a scribal blunder for rakkhām

⁶ Ph vanappati

Passamānā^{in tē} nukubbanti ye bhavanti vicakkhaṇā¹
 Idha dhammaṃ caritvāna maggaṃ sugatigāminam
 Nandino davalokasmiṃ modanti kāmakāmino ti.

49^{1, m}

Tihi bhikkhave tñānehi ātappaṃ karaṇīyaṃ. Katamehi
 tihi ?

Anuppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ anu
 ppādāya ātappaṃ karaṇīyaṃ anuppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ
 dhammānaṃ uppādāya ātappaṃ karaṇīyaṃ, uppannānaṃ
 sārīrikānaṃ vedanānaṃ dukkhānaṃ tībbānaṃ² kharānaṃ³
 katukānaṃ asātānaṃ amanāpānaṃ pānaharānaṃ adhiṇvā
 sanāya ātappaṃ karaṇīyaṃ [Imehi tihi bhikkhave tñānehi
 ātappaṃ karaṇīyaṃ]⁴

Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhu anuppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ
 akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ anuppādāya ātappaṃ karoti, anu
 ppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ uppādāya ātappaṃ
 karoti, uppannānaṃ sārīrikānaṃ vedanānaṃ dukkhānaṃ tībbā
 naṃ² kharānaṃ³ katukānaṃ asātānaṃ amanāpānaṃ pānaharā
 naṃ³ adhiṇvasanāya ātappaṃ karoti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhi
 kkhave bhikkhu ātāpi nīpako sato sammā dukkhaṃ ante
 kīrīyāyā ti.

50

Tihi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato mahācōro sandhūn
 pi chundati nīlopanaṃ pi harati ekāgarikam pi karoti pari
 panthe pi tiṭṭhati. Katamehi tihi ?

Idha bhikkhave mahācōro visamanisanto ca hoti gahapa
 nisanto ca hoti balavanisanto ca hoti.

Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave mahācōro visamanisanto hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave mahācōro nādividuggaṃ vā nisanto hoti
 pabbatavisamaṃ vā. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave mahācōro vi
 samanisanto hoti.

Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave mahācōro gahapanisanto hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave mahācōro āpagaḥapaṃ vā² nisanto hoti

¹ Ph. atthamattisā vicakkhaṇā D T ye bhavanti vicakkhaṇaṃ.

² SS tippānaṃ

³ In Ph., sat in D, T

⁴ Nal = T

⁵ T pāphānaṃ.

rukkhagahanam vâ gedham vâ mahâvanasandam vâ Evam kho¹ bhikkhave mahâcoro gahana-nissito hoti.

Kathañ ca bhikkhave mahâcoro balavanissito hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave mahâcoro rājānam vâ rājamahāmattānam vâ nissito hoti, tassa evam hoti —Sace mam koci kiñci vakkhati ime me² rājāno vâ rājamahāmattā vâ pariyodhāya attham bhanissantī ti Sace nam koci³ kiñci āha tyāssa rājāno vâ rājamahāmatta vâ pariyodhāya attham bhananti Evam kho bhikkhave mahâcoro balavanissito hoti Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi angehi samannāgato mahâcoro sandhim pi chindati nillopanam pi harati ekāgārikam pi karoti paripantho pi tittthati.

2 Evameva kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato pāpabhikkhu khatam upahatam attānam pariharati sāvajjo ca hoti sānuvajjo ca viññūnam bahāñ ca apuññam pasavati Katamehi tīhi ?

Idha bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu vīsamānissito ca hoti gahana-nissito ca balavanissito ca

Kathañ ca bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu vīsamānissito hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu vīsamena kāyakammena samannāgato hoti vīsamena vacīkammena samannāgato hoti vīsamena manokammena samannāgato hoti Evam kho bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu vīsamānissito hoti

Kathañ ca bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu gahananissito hoti

Idha bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu micchādittiko hoti antaggāhikāya dīttiyā samannāgato hoti. Evam kho bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu gahananissito hoti ?

Kathañ ca bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu balavanissito hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu rājānam vâ rājamahāmattānam vâ nissito hoti, tassa evam hoti —Sace mam koci kiñci vakkhati ime me⁴ rājāno vâ rājamahāmattā vâ pariyodhāya attham bhanissantī ti. Sace nam koci⁵ kiñci āha tyāssa rājāno vâ rājamahāmattā vâ pariyodhāya attham bhananti Evam kho bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu balavanissito hoti Imehi

¹ SS gedham pana vanasandam evam kho, etc

² Ph kho

³ Ph sace koci, Ph gandham vâ mahâvanasandam vâ evam kho

⁴ Not in Ph

⁵ Ph mam na koci

kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi pāpabhikkhu khatam upahatam
attānam pariharati sāvajjo ca hoti sāvuvajjo ca viuddhānam
babūh ca upaśūṇam pasavatī ti

Cūḷavaggo pañcama.

Paṭhamo paśūṇako samatto

61

Atha kho dve brāhmaṇā jinnā vuddhā mahallakā addha
gatā varo-anuppatā vīramvasasatīka jātiya yena Bhagavā
ten upaṇkamimāsu po Ekamantam nisinnā kho
to brāhmaṇā Bhagavantam etad avocum.

Mayam ayaṃ bho Gotama brāhmaṇā jinnā vuddhā maha
llikā addhagatā varo-anuppatā vīramvasasatīka jātiyā to o
amhā ukatakalyāṇā akatakuṇalā akatabhiruttāṇā ovadatu
no bhavaṃ Gotamo anuśeṣatu no bhavaṃ Gotamo yaṃ
amhākaṃ ayaṃ digharattam hitāya sukhāyā ti

Taggha tumhe brāhmaṇā jinnā vuddhā mahallakā addha
gatā varo-anuppatā vīramvasasatīka jātiyā to e attha akata
kalyāṇā akatakuṇalā akatabhiruttāṇā Upaniyati kho ayaṃ¹
brāhmaṇā loko jarāya vyādhinā maraṇena evaṃ upaṇ
vamāno kho² brāhmaṇā loko jarāya vyādhinā maraṇena yo
³dha kāyena sampvamo vācāya sampvamo manasā sampvamo taṃ
tassa peṭṭhā tānaṃ ca lenaṃ ca dīpaṃ ca saraṇaṃ ca parā
yanaṃ ca ti.

Upaniyati jīvitaṃ appamāya
Jarūpanitassa na santi tāṇā
Evaṃ bhayaṃ maraṇo pekkhamāno
Puṇṇāni kayirātha sukhārahāni ti³

Yo dha kāyena sampvamo vācāya uda cetasā taṃ tassa
peṭṭassa sukhāya hoti yaṃ jīvamāno pakaroti puṇṇāni ti

¹ Omitted by Ph

² Ph. evaṃ lha.

³ These verses recur Sāmyutta I 3=It 29

'52.

Atha kho dve brâhmanâ jinnâ vuddhâ mahallakâ addhagatâ vayo-anupattâ visamvassasatikâ jâtiyâ yena Bhagavâ ten' upasankamimsu . . pe . . . Ekamantam nissinnâ kho te brâhmanâ Bhagavantam etad avoca —

Mayam assu bho Gotama brâhmanâ jinnâ vuddhâ mahallakâ addhagatâ vayo-anupattâ visamvassasatikâ jâtiyâ te c'amhâ akatakalyânâ akatakusalâ akatabhîruttânâ ovadatu, no bhavam Gotamo anusâsatu no bhavam Gotamo yam amhâkam assa dîgharattam hitâya sukhâyâ ti

Taggha tumhe brâhmanâ jinnâ vuddhâ mahallakâ addhagatâ vayo-anupattâ visamvassasatikâ jâtiyâ te c'attha akatakalyânâ akatakusalâ akatabhîruttânâ Âditto kho ayam brâhmanâ loko jarâya vyâdhinâ maranena, evam âditte brâhmanâ loko jarâya vyâdhinâ maranena yo 'dha kâyena samyamo vâcâya samyamo manasâ samyamo tam tassa petassa tânañ ca lenañ ca dîpañ ca saranañ ca parâyanañ câ ti

Âdittasmim agârasmim yam nîharati bhâjanam
Tam tassa hoti atthâya no ca yam ¹ tattha dayhati
Evam âdipito loko ² jarâya maranena ca
Nîhareth' eva dânenā dinnam hoti sunîhatam ³

Yo 'dha kâyena saññamo vâcâya uda cetasâ tam tassa petassa sukhâyā hoti yam jîvamâno pakaroti puññañ ti.

53

Atha kho aññatara brâhmano yena Bhagavâ ten' upasankamī Upasankamitvâ Bhagavatâ saddhim . . pe . . Ekamantam nissinno kho so brâhmano Bhagavantam etad avoca —

Sanditthiko dhammo ti bho Gotama vuccati. / Kittâvatā
nu kho bho Gotama sanditthiko dhammo hoti akâliko ehipas-
siko opānāyiko paccattam vedītabbo viññūhī ti?

Ratto kho brâhmanâ râgena abhîbhûto pariyâdinnacitto ⁴
xi

¹ Ph no c'assa³ Ph sunikhâtam, Tr sunibhatam² Ph evam âditto kho loko⁴ T -dinnacitto

attavyābādhāya¹ pi ceteti paravyābādhāya¹ pi ceteti nhaba
yavyābādhāya pi ceteti cetāsikam pi dukkham domanassam
paṭisaṃvedeti. Rāgo pahino n eva attavyābādhāya pi ceteti
na paravyābādhāya pi ceteti na ubhayavyābādhāya pi ceteti
na cetāsikam dukkham domanassam paṭisaṃvedeti.² Evam
pi kho brāhmaṇa sandiṭṭhiko dhammo hoti pa

Duṭṭho kho brāhmaṇa dōṣena abhiḥbhūto pariyādinna³citto
attavyābādhāya pi ceteti paravyābādhāya pi ceteti ubhaya
vyābādhāya pi ceteti cetāsikam pi dukkham domanassam
paṭisaṃvedeti. Dōṣe pahine n eva attavyābādhāya pi ceteti
na paravyābādhāya pi ceteti na ubhayavyābādhāya pi ceteti
na cetāsikam dukkham domanassam paṭisaṃvedeti. Evam
kho brāhmaṇa sandiṭṭhiko dhammo hoti pe

Mūlho kho brāhmaṇa mōhena abhiḥbhūto pariyādinna³citto
attavyābādhāya pi ceteti paravyābādhāya pi ceteti ubhaya
vyābādhāya pi ceteti cetāsikam pi dukkham domanassam paṭi
saṃvedeti. Mōhe pahino n eva attavyābādhāya pi ceteti na
paravyābādhāya pi ceteti na ubhayavyābādhāya pi ceteti na
cetāsikam dukkham domanassam paṭisaṃvedeti. Evam pi
kho brāhmaṇa sandiṭṭhiko dhammo hoti akāliko ehipassiko
opāyiko paṇattam veditabbo vūṭṭhī ti

Ahhikkantam bho Gotama, ^{pa} Upāsakam maṃ
bhavam Gotamo dhāretu, ^{pa} ajjatagge ^{pa} paṇṇetam saraṇam
gatan ti.

64

Atha kho aññataro brāhmaṇo paribbājako yena Bha
gavā ten upasaṅkamī ^{pe} Ekamantam nisīdno kho
brāhmaṇo paribbājako Bhagavantam etad avoca — San
diṭṭhiko dhammo ti bho Gotama vuccati. Kittāvatā nu kho
bho Gotamo sandiṭṭhiko dhammo hoti akāliko ehipassiko
opāyiko paṇattam veditabbo vūṭṭhī ti?

Ratto kho brāhmaṇa rāgena abhiḥbhūto pariyādinna³citto
attavyābādhāya ^{pe} (53) ^{pe} paṭisaṃvedeti. Rāgo
pahine n eva ^{pe} (53) ^{pe} paṭisaṃvedeti.

¹ Ph. vyāpādāya.² Ph. *duṭṭho* *hō* Ratto kho la kiyena duccaritam carati " etc

Ratto kho brâhmanâ râgena abhîbhûto pariyâdinnae to kâyena duccaritam carati vâcâya . . pe manasâ duccaritam carati Râge pahîne n'eva kâyena duccaritam carati na vâcâya . . pe . . na manasa duccaritam carati

Ratto kho brâhmana râgena abhîbhûto pariyâdinnae attattham pi yathâbhûtam nappajânâti parattham pi . pe . . ubhayattham pi yathâbhûtam pi nappajânâti. Râge pahîne attattham pi yathâbhûtam pajânâti parattham pi . . pe . . . ubhayattham pi yathâbhûtam pajânâti. Evam pi kho brâhmana sandittuko dhammo hoti . . . pe .

Duttho kho brâhmana dosena . . . pe . . .

Mâlho kho brâhmana mohena abhîbhûto pariyâdinnae attavyâbâdhâya pi ceteti . . . pe . . ubhayavyâbâdhâya pi ceteti cetasikam pi dukkham domanassam patisamvedeti. Mohe pahîne n'eva attavyâbâdhâya pi ceteti . . pe . . na ubhayavyâbâdhâya pi ceteti na cetasikam dukkham domanassam patisamvedeti

Mâlho kho brâhmana mohena abhîbhûto pariyâdinnae to kâyena duccaritam carati vâcâya . . . pe . . . manasâ duccaritam carati. Moho pahîne na kâyena duccaritam na vâcâya . . pe . . na manasâ duccaritam carati

Mâlho kho brâhmana mohena abhîbhûto pariyâdinnae— citto attattham pi yathâbhûtam nappajânâti parattham pi . . pe . . ubhayattham pi yathâbhûtam pi nappajânâti. Mohe pahîne attattham pi yathâbhûtam pajânâti parattham pi . . . pe . . ubhayattham pi yathâbhûtam pajânâti. Evam kho brâhmana sandittuko dhammo hoti akâhiko ehipassiko opanayiko paccattam veditabbo viññûhî ti

Abhikkantam bho Gotama . . . pe . . . Upâsukam mam bhavam Gotamo dhâretu ayyatagge pânupetam saranam gatan ti.

55.

Atha kho Jânussoṇi brâhmano yena Bhagavâ ten' upa-sankami . . pe . . Ekamantam nisinno kho Jânussoṇi brâhmano Bhagavantam etad avoca —

Sandittikam nibbânan ti bho Gotama vuccati Kittâvatâ bho Gotama sandittikam nibbânam hoti akâhikam ehipassikam opanayikam paccattam veditabbam viññûhî ti ?

Itto kho brāhmaṇa rāga abhihūto pariyādinna
attavyābādhāya pi ceteti pe (51) ubhayavyābā
dhāya pi ceteti cetasikam pi dukkham domanassam paṭisaṃve
deti Rāge pahīne n'eva attavyābādhāya pi ceteti pe
(53) na ubhayavyābādhāya pi ceteti na cetasikam
dukkham domanassam paṭisaṃvedeti. Evaṃ kho brāhmaṇa
sandiṭṭhikam nibbānam hoti pe

Duṭṭho kho brāhmaṇa dosena pe

Mūlho kho brāhmaṇa mohena abhihūto pariyādinna
citto attavyābādhāya pi ceteti. pe ubhayavyābā
dhāya pi ceteti cetasikam pi dukkham domanassam paṭisaṃ
vedeti. Mohe pahīne n'eva attavyābādhāya pi ceteti
pe na ubhayavyābādhāya pi ceteti na cetasikam
dukkham domanassam paṭisaṃvedeti. Evaṃ kho¹ brāhmaṇa
sandiṭṭhiko nibbānam hoti pe (54)

Yato kho ayaṃ brāhmaṇa² anavasesam rāgakkhayam paṭi
saṃvedeti anavasesam dosakkhayam paṭisaṃvedeti anavase
sam mohakkhayaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Evaṃ kho brāhmaṇa
sandiṭṭhiko nibbānam hoti akālikam ehipassikam opanayikam
paccattam veditabbam viññūhi ti.

Ahhikkantaṃ bho Gotama pe Upāsakaṃ maṃ
bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge pāpupetaṃ saraṇam
gatan ti.

56

Atha kho aññataro brāhmaṇo mahāsālo yena Bhagavā
ten upasaṅkami pe Ekamantaṃ nissinno kho so
brāhmaṇo mahāsālo Bhagavuntaṃ etaḍ avoca —

Sutaṃ me taṃ bho Gotama pubbakānam brāhmaṇānam
vuddhānam mahallakānam ācariyapācariyānam bhāsamānā
nam pubb asudam³ ayaṃ loko avīci maññe phuṭṭo ahoṃ⁴
manusshehi kukkuṭasampātikā⁵ gāmanigamarājadhāniyo ti.

Ko nu kho bho Gotama heto ko paccayo yen etarahi
manussānam khayō hoti tanuttaṃ paññāyati gāmaṃ pi agāmaṃ

¹ Ph. Evaṃ pi kho.

² Ph. *āro imasmi* akālikam ehipassikam opanayikam paccattam veditabbam.

³ D pubbapamadam. Ph. pubbe sodam.

⁴ D T Tr hoti Ph. Cova. ahoṃ.

⁵ Ph. sampātikā.

honti nigamâ pi anigamâ honti nagarâ pi anagarâ honti janapadâ pi ajanapadâ hontî ti ?

Etarahi brâhmana manussâ adhammarâgarattâ visamalobhâbhîbhûtâ micchâdhammaparetâ Te adhammarâgarattâ visamalobhâbhîbhûtâ micchâdhammaparetâ tindhâni satthâni gahetvâ aññamaññassa jîvitâ voropenti Tena bahû manussâ kâlam karonti Ayam pi kho brâhmana hetu ayam paccayo yen' etarahi manussânâ khayo hoti tanuttam paññâyatî gâmâ pi agâmâ honti nigamâ pi anigamâ honti nagarâ pi anagarâ honti janapadâ pi ajanapadâ honti

Puna ca param brâhmana etarahi manussâ adhammarâgarattâ visamalobhâbhîbhûtâ micchâdhammaparetâ Tesam adhammarâgarattânâ visamâbhîbhûtânâ micchâdhammaparetânâ devo na sammâ dhâram anuppaveccati ¹ Tena dubbhikkham hoti dussassam setatthikam salâkavuttam tena bahû manussâ kâlam karonti Ayam kho brâhmana hetu ayam paccayo yen' etarahi manussânâ khayo hoti tanuttam paññâyatî gâmâ pi agâmâ honti nigamâ anigamâ honti nagarâ pi anagarâ honti janapadâ pi ajanapadâ honti

Puna ca param brâhmana etarahi manussâ adhammarâgarattâ visamalobhâbhîbhûtâ micchâdhammaparetâ Tesam adhammarâgarattânâ visamalobhâbhîbhûtânâ micchâdhammaparetânâ yakkhâ vâ ² amanusse ossajjanti Tena bahû manussâ kâlam karonti. Ayam kho brâhmana hetu 'ayam paccayo yen' etarahi manussânâ khayo hoti tanuttam paññâyatî gâmâ pi agâmâ honti nigamâ pi anigamâ honti nagarâ pi honti anagarâ honti janapadâ pi ajanapadâ honti

Abhikkantam bho Gotama . pe . Upâsakam mam bhavam Gotamo dhâretu ajjatâgge pânupetam saranam gatan ti

57

1 Atha kho Vacchagotto paribbâjako yena Bhagavâ ten' upasankamî . pe Ekamantam nisinnô kho Vacchagotto paribbâjako Bhagavantam etad avoca —Sutam me tam bho Gotama samano Gotamo evam âha —Mayham eva dânam

¹ Ph pavacchati

² Tr vâle

dātaḥhaṃ na aṇṇesaṃ dānaṃ dātaḥhaṃ, mayham eva sāvakaṇaṃ dānaṃ dātaḥhaṃ na aṇṇesaṃ sāvakaṇaṃ dānaṃ dātaḥhaṃ, mayham eva dinnam mahapphalaṃ na aṇṇesaṃ dinnam mahapphalaṃ, mayham eva sāvakaṇaṃ dinnam mahapphalaṃ na aṇṇesaṃ sāvakaṇaṃ dinnam mahapphalaṃ ti. Yo te bho Gotama evam āhaṃsu samaṇo Gotamo evam āha — Mayham eva dānaṃ pe mahapphalaṃ ti¹ na kacci² to bhoto Gotamassa vuttavādino³ na ca⁴ bhāvaṇtāṃ⁵ Gotamaṃ abbhūtena abbhācikkhanti dhammassa cānudhammaṃ vyākaraṇti. Na ca koci sabaddhammiko vādanpāto⁶ gārayhaṃ bhānaṃ āgacchati⁷ anaḍḍha⁸kkhātukāma⁹ hi mayhaṃ bhavantaṃ¹⁰ Gotamaṃ ti.

Yo te Vaccha evam āhaṃsu samaṇo Gotamo evam āha — Mayham eva dānaṃ pe mahapphalaṃ ti¹ na me te vuttavādino abbhācikkhanti ca pana maṃ to asatā² abbhūtena. Yo kho Vaccha paraṃ dānaṃ dadantaṃ vāreti so tinnam antarāyakaṃ³ hoti tinnam paripanthiko. Katamesaṃ tinnam?

Dāyakena puṇṇantarāyakaṃ hoti paṭiggāhakaṇaṃ iā bhantarāyakaṃ hoti pūhva⁴ kho paṇa assa attā khato ca hoti upahato ca. Yo kho Vaccha paraṃ dānaṃ dadantaṃ vāreti so imesaṃ tinnam antarāyakaṃ hoti tinnam paripanthiko. Ahaṃ kho pana Vaccha evam vadāmi — ye pi to⁵ candanikāya vā oligalle vā pāṇā tatra pi yo thāli dhovanaṃ vā⁶ sarāvadhovanaṃ⁷ vā chaddoti—ye tattha pāṇā te yena yāpentū⁸ ti—tattonidānaṃ pāhaṃ Vaccha puṇṇassa āgamaṃ vadāmi, ko pana vādo manussaḥbhūta.

Api cāhaṃ Vaccha sīlavato dinnam mahapphalaṃ vadāmi⁹ no tathā dussīle. So¹⁰ ca hoti pañcaṅgavippahīno pañcaṅga samannāgato

Katamāni pañcaṅgāni pahīnāni honti?

Kāmacchando pahīno hoti vyāpādo pahīno hoti thīna

¹ Ph. kiñci.

² Ph. bhagavantaṃ.

³ Ph. na ca pana maṃ aṇṇesaṃ ti abbhūtena.

⁴ Before paṇa eva Ph. inserti bhāntarāyakaṃ hoti ti

⁵ Ph. paradhovanaṃ.

⁶ MSS so. The Com. explains so by sīlavā.

⁷ SS., Com vālikrupāto

⁸ Ph. inserti kiñci to

Ph. vāto.

la

⁹ Ph. ye hi to.

Ph. yāpentū ti

T yāpentū ti.

middham pahînam hoti uddhaccakukkuccam pahînam hoti
vicikicchâ pahînâ hoti Imâni pañcangâni pahînâni honti.

Katamehi pañcangehi samannâgato hoti ?

Asekhena sîlakkhandhena samannâgato hoti, asekhena
samâdhikkhandhena samannâgato hoti, asekhena pañña-
kkhandhena samannâgato hoti, asekhena vimuttikkhandhena
samannâgato hoti, asekhena vimuttiñânadassanakhandhena
samannâgato hoti Imehi pañcangehi samannâgato hoti
Iti pañcangavippahîne pañcasamannâgate dinnam mahappha-
lam vadâmi ti.

- 2 Iti kanhâsu setâsu rohinîsu harîsu vâ
Kammâsâsu sarûpâsu gosu pârevatâsu vâ
Yâsu kâsu ca etâsu danto jâyatî pungavo
Dhorayho ¹ balasampanno kaljâna javanikkamo
Tam eva bhâre yuñjanti nâssa ² vannaṃ parikkhâre
Evaṃ eva manussesu jasmîṃ kasmiñca ³ jâtîyam ⁴
Khattiye brâhmane vesse sudde candâlo ⁵ pukkuse
Yâsu kâsu ca etâsu danto jâyatî subbato ⁶
Dhammattho ⁷ sîlasampanno saccavâdî hirîmano
Pahînajâtîmarano brahmacariyassa kevalî ⁸
Pannabhâro visamyutto katakiccô anâsavo
Pârâgû sabbadhammânam anupâdâya nibbuto
Tasmîṃ yeva viraje ⁹ khetto vipulâ hoti dakkhinâ
Bâlâ ca avijânantâ dummedhâ assutâvino
Bahiddhâ dadanti dâna ¹⁰ na hi sante upâsare
Ye ca sante upâsenti sappanñe ¹¹ dhîrasammate
Saddhâ ¹² ca tesam sugate mûlajâtâ patitthitâ
Devalokaṃ ca te yanti kûle vâ idha jâyare
Anupubbena nibbânam adhigacchanti panditâ ti ¹³

¹ Ph dhâreyho

² Ph tasmîṃ

³ Ph sabbato

⁴ Ph kevalam

⁵ SS dânaṃ

⁶ Ph santo

⁷ Ph ita me gâre puññaṃ ti nâssa

⁸ Ph jâtîye, Ba jâyatî, Tr jâyatî, D jâtî

⁹ Ph dhammato

¹⁰ Ph virajje

¹¹ Ph sappanñe

¹² See Ang Nik v 179

58

1 Atha kho Tikaṇṇo brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten' aṇa
saṅkama. Upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ saddhūṃ po

Ekamantaṃ nisīno kho Tikaṇṇo brāhmaṇo Bhagavato
sammukhā tevijjānaṃ suḍaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ vaṇṇaṃ bhāsatī
—Evaṃ pi tevijjā brāhmaṇā itī pi tevijjā brāhmaṇā ti.

Yathākathaṃ pana brāhmaṇa brāhmaṇā brāhmaṇaṃ
tevijjaṃ paṇḍāpentī ti ?

Idha bho Gotama brāhmaṇo ubbato sujāto hoti mātito ca
pitato ca saṃsuddhagūhaniko yāva sattamā pitāmahāvagā
akkhitto anupakkuttho¹ jātivādena ayyhāyako mantadharo
tuppaṃ vedānaṃ pāragū saṃghaṇḍukoṭubhānaṃ sakkha
rappabhedānaṃ itihāsapasācamānaṃ pudako veyyākaraṇo
lokāyatamahāparisālakkhaneṣu anavayo ti. Evaṃ kho bho
Gotama brāhmaṇā brāhmaṇaṃ tevijjaṃ paṇḍāpentī ti.

Assūthā kho brāhmaṇa brāhmaṇā brāhmaṇaṃ tevijjaṃ
paṇḍāpentī assūthā ca pana ariyassa vinaye tevijjo hoti ti.

Yathākathaṃ pana bho Gotama ariyassa vinaye tevijjo
bhoti Sādhū me bhavaṃ Gotamo tatthā dhammaṃ deṣetu
yathā ariyasse vinaye tevijjo hoti ti

Tena hi brāhmaṇa suṇāhi sādhukaṃ manasikarobhi bhā
sissāmi ti.

2 Evaṃ bho ti kho Tikaṇṇo brāhmaṇo Bhagavato paṇ
cassosi. Bhagavā otaḍ avoca —

Idha brāhmaṇa bbikkhū vivico ova kāmehi vivicca akusa
lehi dhammehi savitakkāṃ savicāraṃ vivekajāṃ pītisukkhāṃ
paṭhamayjhanāṃ upasampajja viharatī vitakkavicāraṇaṃ
vūpasamā ayyhattaṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ
avitakkam avicāraṃ samādhijāṃ pītisukkhāṃ dattiyajjhanāṃ
upasampajja viharatī pītīyā ca virāgā upekkhako ca viharatī
sato sampajāno sukhañ ca kayona paṭisamvedotī yaṃ taṃ
ariyā ācikkhanti upekkhako satimā sukhavihārī ti dattiyajjha
naṃ upasampajja viharatī sukhasa ca pahānā dukkhasa ca
pahānā pubb ova somanassadomanassānaṃ atthagama

¹ Ph. anupakuttho omitted in Divyāvadāna, p. 620 Compare below 59. 1

adukkhamasukham upekhâsatiparisuddhim catutthajjhânam upasampajja viharati

3 ¹ So evam samâhite citte parisuddhe pariyodâte anangane vigatûpakkilese mudubhûte kammaniye thite ânejjappatte ² pubbenivâsânussatiñânâya cittam abhininnâmeti. So aneka-vihitam pubbenivâsam anussarati—seyyathîdam ekam pi jâtîm dve pi jâtîyo tisso pi jâtîyo catasso pi jâtîyo pañca pi jâtîyo dasa pi jâtîyo vîsati pi jâtîyo timsati pi jâtîyo cattârîsam pi jâtîyo paññâsam pi jâtîyo jâtîsatam pi jâtîsahassam pi jâtîsatasahassam pi aneke pi samvattakappe aneke pi vivattakappe aneke samvattavivattakappe—amutrâsim evamnâmo evamgotto evamvanno evamâhâro evamsukhadukkhapatisamvedî evamâyupariyanto, so tato cuto amutra udapâdim ³ tatrâpâsim evamnâmo evamgotto 'evamvanno evamâhâro evamsukhadukkhapatisamvedî evamâyupariyanto, so tato cuto idhûpapanno ti Iti sâkâram sa-udesam anakavihitam pubbenivâsam anussarati Ayam assa pathamâ vijjâ adhi-gatâ hoti, avijjâ vigatâ vijjâ uppannâ, tamo vigato âloko uppanno, yathâ tam appamattassa âtâpino pahitattassa viharato

4 ⁴ So evam samâhite citte parisuddhe pariyodâte anangane vigatûpakkilese mudubhûte kammaniye thite ânejjappatte sattânam cutupapâtañânâya cittam abhininnâmeti So dibbena cakkhunâ visuddhena atikkantamânusakena satte passati cavamâne upapajjamâne Hîne panîte suvanne dubbanne sugate duggate yathâkammûpage satte pajânâti—ime vâ pana ⁵ bhonto sattâ kâyaduccaritena samannâgatâ vacîduccaritena samannâgatâ manoduccaritena samannâgatâ ariyânam upavâdakâ micchâditthikâ micchâditthikammasamâdânâ, te kâyassa bheda paṇam maranâ apâyam duggatim vinipâtam nīrayam upapannâ—ime vâ pana ⁵ bhonto sattâ kâyasucaritena samannâgato vacîsucaritena samannâgato manosucaritena samannâgato ariyânam anupavâdakâ sammâ-

¹ The following paragraph = Sâmañña-phala-sutta, p 148, and Puggala, p 60

² SS anejjappatte, Ph ânañcappatte

⁴ Sâmañña-phala-sutta, p 150

³ SS uppâdim

⁵ SS vâ pana, Ph ime vata

duṭṭhikā sammāduṭṭhikammasamādhānā, to kāyassa bhedaṁ param maraṇā sugatīṃ saggaṃ lokam nupapannā ti so iti dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena otikkantamānusakena satto passati cavaṃāne nupapajjamāne. Illo panito suvaṇṇo dubbanne sugato duggato yathākammūpago satto pajānāti. Ayam assa dutiyā vijjā adhigatā hoti avijjā vigatā vijjā uppannā tamo vigato āloko nppanno yathā tam appa mettassa ātāpino pahitottassa viharato

5 ¹So evaṃ samābūto citto parisuddho pariyodāto anougano vigatūpakkileso mudubbūto kammaniyo iṭhito ānejjappatto āsavānaṃ khayānāya cittaṃ obhininnāmeti. So idaṃ dukkaṇ ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti ayaṃ dakkhasamudayo ti yothābhūtaṃ pajānāti oyam dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti imo āsavā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti po ayaṃ āsavanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ti yathā bhūtaṃ pajānāti. Tassa evaṃ jānato evaṃ passato kāmāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati bhavāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati avijjāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati vimuttasmiṃ vimuttam iti ūnaṃ hoti khinā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karanīyaṃ nāpā raṃ itthattāyāti pajānāti. Ayam assa tatiyā vijjā adhigatā hoti, avijjā vigatā vijjā nppannā tamo vigato āloko uppanno yathā tam appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato ti.

6 Anuccāvacassilassa nipakassa ca jhāyino

Cittaṃ yassa vasibbūtaṃ ekaggam susamāhitaṃ

Taṃ vo tamonudaṃ dhīraṃ tevijjorṃ maccupahāyinaṃ ²

Ititaṃ dovamanussānaṃ āhu saccapahāyinaṃ ³

Tibi vijjābhi sampannaṃ asammūjhavīhārinaṃ

Buddham antimasarīraṃ ⁴ taṃ numassanti Gotamaṃ

|| Pobbhāvāsaṃ yo vedī sagga⁵pāyāsi ca passati

Attho jātik⁶kkavaṃ patto obhiṇṇāro⁷ento⁸ muni

Etāhi tibi vijjāhi tevijjo hoti brāhmaṇo

Tam ahaṃ vadāmi tevijjaṃ nāṇāṃ lapitalāpanaṃ ti.⁹

¹ Samāñña phala sutta, p. 151

² Ph. sabbapahāyinaṃ. Com. sabbapahāyinaṃ.

³ Ph. bodhito. See Saṃyutta VII 1

⁴ Ph. paccupahāyinaṃ.

⁵ Ph. antimasarīraṃ.

⁶ Ph. lepanaṃ.

Evam kho brâhmana ariyassa vinaye tevijjo hotî ti

Aññathâ bho Gotama brâhmanânam tevijjo aññathâ ca pana ariyassa vinaye tevijjo hotî ¹ Imassa ca bho Gotama ariyassa vinaye tevijjassa brâhmanânam tevijjo kalam nâgghatî solasim Abhikkantam bho Gotama . pe .
Upâsakam mam bhavam Gotamo dhâietu ajjatagge pânupetam saranam gatan ti.

59

1 Atha kho Jânussoni brâhmano yena Bhagavâ ten' upasankamî . . pe . Ekamantam nisinnô kho Jânussoni brâhmano Bhagavantam etad avoca —

Yassassu bho Gotama yañño² vâ saddham vâ thâlapâko³ vâ deyyadhammam vâ tevijjesu brâhmanesu dânam dadeyyâ ti?

Yathâkatham pana brâhmana brâhmanâ brâhmanam tevijjam paññâpentî ti

Idha pana⁴ bho Gotamo brâhmano ubhato sujâto hoti mâtito ca pitito ca samsuddhagahaniko yâva sattamâ pitâmahâyugâ akkhitto anupakkuttho jâtivâdena ajjhâyako mantadharo tinnam vedânam pâragû sanigbanduketubhânam sâkkharappabhedânam itihâsapañcamânam padako veyjâkaranô lokâyatamahâpurisalakkhanesu anavayo ti Evam kho bho Gotama brâhmanâ brâhmanam tevijjam paññâpentî ti

Aññathâ bho brâhmanâ brâhmanâ brâhmanam tevijjam paññâpentî aññathâ ca pana ariyassa vinaye tevijjo hotî ti

Yathâkatham bho Gotama ariyassa vinaye tevijjo hoti Sâdhu me bhavam Gotamo tathâ dhammam desetu yathâ ariyassa vinaye tevijjo hotî ti

Tena hi brâhmana sunâhi Sâdhukam manasîkarohi bhâsissâmî ti

Evam bho ti kho Jânussoni brâhmano Bhagavato pacca-sso si Bhagavâ etad avoca —

2 Idha pana brâhmana bhikkhu vivicc'eva kâmekhî . pe . catutthajjhânam upasampajja viharatî

So evam⁵ samâhite citte parisuddhe pariyodâte anangane

¹ Ph hotî ti

³ Ph thâlampâkam, T thâlapâko

² Ph yaññam

⁴ Omitted by Ph

vigatūpakkiḷeso mudubbhūto kammaniya ṭhito āuejjappatto
pubbenivāsānussatūānāya cittaṃ abhininnāmeti. So aneKa
vihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati—soyyathidaṃ ekam pi
jātup dve pi jātiyo po Iti sākāraṃ sa uddesaṃ
anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati. Ayam aasa paṭhamā
vijjā adhigatā hoti avijjā vigatā vijjā uppannā tamo vigato
āloko uppanno yathā taṃ appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa
viharato

3 So evaṃ samāhito citto parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgane
vigatūpakkiḷeso mudubbhūto kammaniyo ṭhito āuejjappatto
sattānaṃ catupapātaūānāya cittaṃ abhininnāmeti. So
dibbena cakkhanā visuddheva atikkantamanussakena
po yathākammapago satto pajānāti. Ayam aasa dutiyā
vijjā adhigatā hoti avijjā vigatā vijjā uppannā tamo vigato
āloko uppanno yathā taṃ appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa
viharato

4 So evaṃ samāhito citto parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe
vigatūpakkiḷeso mudubbhūto kammaniyo ṭhito āuejjappatto
āsavānaṃ khayaūānāya cittaṃ abhininnāmeti. So idaṃ
dukkhaṃ ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti po evaṃ
dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti.
Tassa evaṃ jānato evaṃ passato kāmāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati
bhāvasavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati avijjāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati
vimuttasamup vimuttam¹ iti sīlānaṃ hoti, khīṇā jāti vasitaṃ
brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaniyaṃ nāparaṃ itthattāyā ti
pajānāti. Ayam aasa tatiyā vijjā adhigatā hoti avijjā
vigatā vijjā uppannā tamo vigato āloko uppanno yathā taṃ
appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato ti.

So² silabbatasampanno pahitatto samāhito

Cittaṃ yassa vasibhūtaṃ ekaggam susamāhitaṃ

¹ Pubbenivāsaṃ yo vedī saggāpāyaṇī ca passati

Atho jātikkhayaṃ patto abhiññāvanto muni

¹ P^h. vimuttasamhl.

b8 yo P^h. so.

² The following three lines recur in the Samyutta, VII. 8.

Etâhi tîhi vijjâhi tevijjo hoti brâhmano

Tam aham vadâmi tevijjam nânñam lapitalâpanan ti.

Evam eva kho brâhmana ariyassa vinaye tevijjo hotî ti

Aññathâ bho Gotama biâhmanânam tevijjo aññathâ ca
pana ariyassa vinaye tevijjo hoti Imassa ca bho Gotama
ariyassa vinaye tevijjassa brâhmanânam tevijjo kalam
nâgghatî solasim Abhikkantam bho Gotama pe
Upâsakam bhavam Gotamo dhâretu ajjatagge pânupetam
saranam gatan ti

60

1 Atha kho Sangâravo brâhmano yena Bhagavâ ten'
upasankamî . . pe Ekamantam nisinno Sangâravo
brâhmano Bhagavantam etad avoca —

Mayam assu bho Gotama brâhmanâ nâma yaññam yajâma
pi¹ yajâpema pi Tatra bho Gotama yo c' eva yajati yo ca
yajâpeti sabbe te anekasârîrikam puññapatipadam² patî-
pannâ honti yadidam yaññâdhikaranam Yo panâyam
bho Gotama yassa vâ tassa vâ kulâ agârasmâ anagâriyam
pabbajito ekam attânam dameti ekam attânam sameti ekam
attânam parinibbâpeti Evam assâyam³ ekasârîrikam⁴
puññapatipadam patipanno hoti yadidam pabbajjâdhikara-
nan ti

Tena hi brâhmana tam yev' ettha patipucchissâmi, yathâ
te khomeyya tathâ nam vyâkareyyâsi Tam kim maññasi
brâhmana? Idha Tathâgato loke uppajjati araham sammâsam-
buddho vijjâcaransampanno sugato lokavidû anuttaro purisa-
dammasârathi satthâ devamanussânânam buddho Bhagavâ So
evam âha—ethâyam maggo ayam patipadâ yathâ patipanno
aham anuttaram brahmacariyogadham sayam abhiññâ sacchi-
katvâ pavedemi Etha⁵ tumhe pi tathâ patipajjatha yathâ
patipannâ tumhe pi anuttaram brahmacariyogadham sayam
abhiññâ sacchikatvâ upasampajja viharissathâ ti Iti ayam⁶

¹ Ph omits yaññam yaj° pi

² SS anekasârîrikam puññapatipadam, Ph anekâ sârîrikâ patipadâ

³ SS evam assâ tam yam, Tr assâyam

⁴ Ph ekâ sârîrikâ puññapatipadâ

⁵ Ph etam

⁶ Ph sayam, SS ayam

o eva satthā dhammaṃ deseti pare ca tatbattāya paṭipajjanti.¹ Tāni kho pana honti anekāni pi satāni anekāni pi sahasāni anekāni pi satasahasāni. Tam kīṃ maññasi brāhmaṇa? Iccāyaṃ evaṃ sante ekasārīkā vā puññapaṭipadā² hoti aneka sārīkā vā yadidaṃ pabbajjādhikaraṇaṃ ti?

Iccāyaṃ pi hho Gotama evaṃ sante anekasārīkā puñña paṭipadā³ hoti yadidaṃ pabbajjādhikaraṇaṃ ti.

2 Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Ānando Saṅgāravaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ etad avoca —Imāsaṃ te brāhmaṇa dvinnāṃ paṭipadānaṃ katamā paṭipadā khamati appaṭṭhatarā ca appasaṃrambhatarā ca mahappaḥhalatarā ca mahānisamsatarā cāti?⁴

Evaṃ vutte Saṅgāravo brāhmaṇo āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca —Seyyathāpi bhavaṃ Gotamo bhavaṃ o Ānando ete me pujjā⁵ ete me pāsamsā⁶ ti.

Dutiyam pi kho āyasmā Ānando Saṅgāravaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ etad avoca —Na⁷ kho tyāhaṃ brāhmaṇa evaṃ pucchāmi—ke vā te pujjā⁸ ke vā te pāsamsā⁹ ti. Evañ ca kho tyāhaṃ brāhmaṇa pucchāmi—imāsaṃ te brāhmaṇa dvinnāṃ paṭipadānaṃ katamā paṭipadā khamati appaṭṭhatarā ca appasaṃrambhatarā ca mahappaḥhalatarā ca mahānisamsatarā cāti.

Dutiyam pi kho Saṅgāravo brāhmaṇo āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca —Seyyathāpi bhavaṃ Gotamo bhavañ o Ānando ete me pujjā¹⁰ ete me pāsamsā¹¹ ti.

Tatīyam pi kho āyasmā Ānando Saṅgāravaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ etad avoca —Na kho tyāhaṃ brāhmaṇa evaṃ pucchāmi—ke vā te pujjā¹² ke vā te pāsamsā¹³ ti. Evañ ca¹⁴ kho tyāhaṃ brāhmaṇa pucchāmi—imāsaṃ te brāhmaṇa dvinnāṃ paṭipadānaṃ katamā paṭipadā khamati appaṭṭhatarā ca appasaṃrambhatarā ca mahappaḥhalatarā ca mahānisamsatarā cāti.

Tatīyam pi kho Saṅgāravo brāhmaṇa āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca —Seyyathāpi bhavaṃ Gotamo bhavañ o Ānando ete me pujjā¹⁵ ete me pāsamsā¹⁶ ti.

¹ Ph. deseti pare cova satthā dh. deseti pare ca tatatthāya satthā dhammaṃ deseti paṭip.
T. pāṇā

⁴ SS. pāsamsā Ph. pāsamsā.
⁵ Ph. evaṃ ca.

² Ph. pājā SS. pujjā.

³ T. omis ca.

3 Atha kho Bhagavato etad ahoṣi — Yāva tatīyam pi kho Sangāravo brāhmaṇo Ānandena sahadhammikaṃ pañhaṃ puttho samsādeti¹ no vissajjeti, yaṃ nūnāhaṃ parimoceyyaṃ ti.

Atha kho Bhagavā Sangāravam brāhmaṇam etad avoca. Kā nu 'jja² brāhmaṇa rājantepure rājaparisāyam sannisinnānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ antarā kathā udapādā ti.

Ayam khvajja bho Gotama rājantepure rājaparisāyam sannisinnānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ antarā kathā udapādā— Pubbassudam³ appatara c'eva bhikkhū ahesum bahutarā ca uttarīmanussadhammā iddhīpātīhāriyaṃ dassesum, etarahi kho bahutarā c'eva bhikkhū appatara ca uttarīmanussadhammā iddhīpātīhāriyaṃ dassenti ti. Ayam khvajja bho Gotama rājantepure rājaparisāyam sannisinnānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ antarā kathā udapādā ti.

4 Tīni kho imāni brāhmaṇa pātīhāriyāni. Katamāni tīni? Iddhīpātīhāriyaṃ ādesanāpātīhāriyaṃ anusāsanaipātīhāriyaṃ.⁴

Katamañ ca brāhmaṇa iddhīpātīhāriyaṃ?

⁵ Idha brāhmaṇa ekacco anekavihītaṃ iddhividham pacca-nubhoti—eko pi hutvā bahuddhā hoti, bahuddhā pi hutvā eko hoti, āvibhāvam tirobhāvam, tirokuddam tiro-pākhāram tiro-pabbatam asajjamāno ca gacchatī seyyathāpi ākāse, pathaviyā pi ummuja-nimmujjaṃ karoti seyyathāpi udaye, udaye pi abhijjamāno gacchatī seyyathāpi pathaviyaṃ, ākāse pi pallan-kena kamati seyyathāpi pakkhisaṃkuso, ime pi candimasuiye evaṃ mahiddhike evaṃ mahānubhāve pāninaṃ parimasati parimajjati, yāva brahmalokaṃ pi kāyena va samvatteti. Idam vuccati brahmaṇa iddhīpātīhāriyaṃ.⁴

5 Katamañ ca brāhmaṇa ādesanāpātīhāriyaṃ?

⁶ Idha brāhmaṇa ekacco nimittena ādisati, evaṃ pi te mano ittham pi te mano itī pi te cittaṃ ti. So bahuñ ce pi ādisati, tath' eva tam hoti no aññathā.

Idha pana brāhmaṇa ekacco na h'eva kho nimittena

¹ Ph samsāreti

² Ph kadejja, Bb kunujja, D kho nujja, T, Tr kā nujja

³ Ph pubbe sudam

⁴ Comp Cullavagga, VII 4, 3

⁵ On this paragraph see Rhys Davids's note on Ākaṅkheyya Sutta, 14, in "Buddhist Suttas," p 214

ādisati api ca kho manussānam vā amanussānam vā devatānam vā saddaṃ sutvā ādisati, evaṃ pi te mano ittham pi te mano iti pi te cittaṃ ti. So bahuṃ ce pi ādisati tath eva taṃ hoti no aññathā.

Idha pana brāhmaṇa ekacco na b eva kho nimittena ādisati na pi manussānam vā amanussānam vā devatānam vā saddaṃ sutvā ādisati, api ca kho vitakkayato vicarayato vitakkavipphārasaddaṃ sutvā ādisati evaṃ pi kho te mano ittham pi te mano iti pi te cittaṃ ti. So bahuṃ ce pi ādisati tath eva taṃ hoti no aññathā.

Idha pana brāhmaṇa ekacco na b eva kho nimittena ādisati na pi manussānam vā amanussānam vā devatānam vā saddaṃ sutvā ādisati na pi vitakkayato na pi vicarayato na vitakkavipphārasaddaṃ sutvā ādisati, api ca kho avitakkam avicāraṃ samādhīṃ samāpannassa cetassā ceto paricca pajānāti, yathā imassa hoto manoesankhārā paṇihitā imassa cittassa antarā amnuṇṇāma vitakkam vitakkasati ti. So bahuṃ ce pi ādisati tath eva taṃ hoti no aññathā. Idam vuccati brāhmaṇa ādosaṇāpāṭihāriyam.

6 Katamaṃ ca hrāhmaṇa anusāsanipāṭihāriyam?

Idha hrāhmaṇa ekacco evaṃ anusāsati —Evaṃ vitakketha mā evaṃ vitakkayittha, evaṃ manasikarotha mā evaṃ mana sikkattha idam pajahatha idam upasampejja viharathā ti. Idam vuccati brāhmaṇa anusāsanipāṭihāriyam. Imāni kho brāhmaṇa tiṇi pāṭihāriyāni.

Imesaṃ te brāhmaṇa tūṇaṃ pāṭihāriyānaṃ katamaṃ pāṭihāriyam khamati abhikkantatarāṇi ca paṇitatarāṇi cā ti?

Tatra bho Gotama yaṃ idam¹ pāṭihāriyam—idh ekacco anekavihutaṃ iddhuvidhaṃ paccanubhoti pe yāva brahmalokā kāyena va samvatteti—idam bho Gotama pāṭihāriyam yo ca naṃ karoti so ca naṃ paṭisamvedeti, yo ca naṃ karoti tassa o eva taṃ hoti. Idam eva bho Gotama pāṭihāriyam mayā sahadhammarūpaṃ viya khāyati. Yaṃ pi² idam bho Gotama pāṭihāriyam—idh ekacco nimittena ādisati pe devatānam saddaṃ sutvā pe vitakkavipphārasaddaṃ sutvā pe cetassā ceto paricca pajānāti

¹ Ph. yadidaṃ.

² Ph. yadidaṃ.

. pe . idam pi bho Gotama pātihāriyam yo ca nam karoti so ca nam patisamvedeti, yo ca nam karoti tassa c'eva tam hoti Idam pi bho Gotama pātihāriyam mayā sahadhammarūpam viya khāyati Yañ ca kho idam¹ bho Gotama pātihāriyam—idh' ekacco evam anusāsati . . pe . . viharathā ti—idam me bho Gotama pātihāriyam khamati imesam tinnam pātihāriyānam abhikkantatarāñ ca panītata-rañ ca Acchariyam bho Gotama abbhutam bho Gotama jāva subhāsitam c' idam bhotā Gotamena. Imehi ca mayam tīhi pātihāriyehi samannāgatam bhavantam Gotamam dhārema Bhavañ hi Gotamo anekavihītam iddhividham paccanubhoti

pe yāva brahmalokā pi kāyena va samvatteti Bhavañ hi Gotamo avitakkam avicāram samādhim sampannassa cetasā ceto paricca pajānāti yathā imassa bhoto mano-sankhārā panihitā imassa cittassa antarā amun nāma vitakkam vitakkissatī² ti Bhavañ hi Gotamo evam anusāsati evam vitakketha mā evam vitakkayittha evam manasikarotha mā evam manasākattha idam pajahatha idam upasampajja viharathā ti

7 Addhā kho tyāham brāhmana āsajja upanīya-vācā bhāsītā, api ca tyāham vyākarissāmi Aham hi brāhmana anekavihītam iddhividham paccanubhomi . pi yāva brahmalokā pi kāyena va samvattemi Aham hi brāhmana avitakkam avicāram samādhim samāpannassa cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi yathā imassa bhoto manosankhārā panihitā imassa cittassa antarā³ amun nāma vitakkam vitakkissatī ti Aham brāhmana evam anusāsāmi —evam vitakketha mā evam vitakkayittha evam manasikarotha mā evam manasākattha idam pajahatha idam upasampajja viharathā ti

Atthi pana bho Gotama añño ekabhikkhu pi yo⁴ imehi tīhi pātihāriyehi samannāgato aññatra bhotā Gotamenā ti?

Na kho brāhmana ekam yeva satam na dve satāni na tīni satāni na cattāri satāni na pañca satāni atha kho bhuiyyo va ye bhikkhū imehi tīhi pātihāriyehi samannāgatā ti.

Kaham pana bho Gotama etarahi te bhikkhū viharantī ti?

¹ Bm 24 and Ph add aham

³ Tr here and above anantarā

² D, Bm 24 vitakkessatī

⁴ D, Tr piyo manāpo

Imasmim yeva kho brāhmaṇa bhikkhusaṅghe ti.

Abhikkantaṃ hho Gotama abhikkantaṃ hho Gotama Seyvathāpi hho Gotama nikkujjitaṃ vā nikkujjeyya paṭi cchannaṃ vā vivareyya mulhassa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya andhakāre vā telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhintīti, evam ova bhotā Gotamena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito Esāhaṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammaṃ ca bhikkhusaṅghaṃ ca. Upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotama dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇṇpetama saraṇaṃ gatan ti.

Brāhmaṇavaggo paṭhamo

61

1 Tīṇi imāni bhikkhave tūthāyatanāni yāni paṇḍitehi samanūñjīyamānāni samannābhīyamānāni samannbhāsīyamānāni param pi gantvā akariyāya saṃbhanta. Katamāni tīṇi?

Santi bhikkhave eko samaṇabrāhmaṇa evaṃvādino evaṃ diṭṭhino—yaṃ kuśāyaṃ paṇisapuggalo paṇisamvedeti sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā sabbamaṃ tam pubba ka taheṭū ti. Santi bhikkhave eko samaṇabrāhmaṇa evaṃvādino | evaṃdiṭṭhino—yaṃ kuśāyaṃ paṇisapuggalo paṇisamvedeti sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā sabbamaṃ tam issaranimmanahetū ti. Santi bhikkhave eko samaṇabrāhmaṇa evaṃvādino evaṃdiṭṭhino—yaṃ kuśāyaṃ paṇisapuggalo paṇisamvedeti sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā sabbamaṃ tam ahetu appaccayā ti.¹

2 Tatra² bhikkhave ye to samaṇabrahmaṇa evaṃvādino evaṃdiṭṭhino—yaṃ kuśāyaṃ paṇisapuggalo paṇisamvedeti sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā sabbamaṃ tam pubba kataheṭū ti—tyāhaṃ upasaṅkamitvā evaṃ vadāmi — Saccama kira tumhe āyasmanto evaṃvādino evaṃdiṭṭhino yaṃ kuśāyaṃ paṇisapuggalo paṇisamvedeti sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā sabbamaṃ tam pubba kata heṭū ti?

Te ce me evaṃ puṭṭhā āmā³ ti patijānanti.

¹ D ahetuppacayā ti. ² Ph. Tatra pi kho bh. ³ T., Tr āmo D ākho.

Tyâham evam vadāmi —Tena h' âyasmanto pânâtîpâtino bhavissanti, pubbe katahetu, adinnâdâyino bhavissanti pubbe katahetû, abrahmacârino bhavissanti pubbe katahetu, musâvâdino bhavissanti pubbe katahetu, pîsunâvâcâ ¹ bhavissanti pubbe katahetu, pharusâvâcâ ¹ bhavissanti pubbe katahetu, samphappalâpino bhavissanti pubbe katahetu, abhiyâhâlîno bhavissanti pubbe katahetu, vyâpannacittâ bhavissanti pubbe katahetu, micchâdittlukâ bhavissanti pubbe katahetu Pubbe katam kho pana bhikkhave sârato paccâgacchatam ² na hoti chando vâ vâyâmo vâ idam vâ karanîyam idam vâ akaranîyan ti. Iti karanîyâkaranîye kho pana saccato thetato anupalabbhiyamâne mutthasatînam anâraakkhânânam viharatam na hoti paccattam sahadhammiko samanavâdo

Âyam kho me bhikkhave tesu samanabrâhmanesu evamvâdisu evamdittîsu pathamo sahadhammiko niggaho hoti

3 Tatra bhikkhave ye te samanabrahmanâ evamvâdino evamdittîno—yam kiñcâyam purisapuggalo patisamvedeti sukham vâ dukkham vâ adukkhamasukham vâ sabbam tam issaranimmânahetû ti tyâham upasankamitvâ evam vadāmi. —Saccam kira tumhe âyasmanto evamvâdino evamdittîno —yam kiñcâyam purisapuggalo patisamvedeti sukham vâ dukkham vâ adukkhamasukham va sabbam tam issaranimmânahetû ti?

Te ce me evam putthâ âmâ ³ ti patijânanti

Tyâham evam vadāmi —Tena h' âyasmanto pânâtîpâtino bhavissanti issaranimmânahetû . . . pe . . . micchâdittîno bhavissanti issaranimmânahetû Issaranimmânânam kho pana bhikkhave sârato paccâgacchatam na hoti chando vâ vâyâmo vâ idam vâ karanîyam idam vâ akaranîyan ti Iti karanîyâkaranîye kho pana saccato thetato anupalabbhiyamâne mutthasatînam anâraakkhânânam viharatam na hoti paccattam sahadhammiko samanavâdo

Âyam kho me bhikkhave tesu samanabrâhmanesu evamvâdisu evamdittîsu dutiyo sahadhammiko niggaho hoti

¹ All MSS pîsunâvâcâ and pharusâvâcâ (Comp below XVI 8)

² The MSS here and below vary between gacchantam and gacchatam

³ D, T âmo

4 Tatra bhikkhave yo to samanabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃdiṭṭhino—yam kiñcāyam parisapuggalo paṭisaṃvedoti sukham vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā sabbam tam ahotu-appaccayā ti—tyāham upasankamitvā evaṃ vadāmi — Saccam kire tumhe āyasmanto evaṃvādino evaṃdiṭṭhino—vam kiñcāyam parisapuggalo paṭisaṃvedoti sukham vā dukkham vā asukhamadukkham vā sabbam tam ahotu appaccayā ti ?

To ce mo evaṃ paṭṭhā āmā ti patijānanti.

Tyāham evaṃ vadāmi —tena h āyasmanto pānātipātino bhavissanti abetu appaccayā po micchādiṭṭhino bhavissanti ahotu appaccayā. Ahotu appaccayā¹ kho pana bhikkhave sārato paccāgacchatam na hoti chando vā vāyāmo vā idam vā karaṇīyam idam vā akaraṇīyam ti. Iti karaṇī yākaraṇīye kho pana saccato thetato anupalabbhiyumāno mutṭhasatinam anarakkhānam viharatam na hoti paccattam sahadhammiko samavavādo

Āyam kho me bhikkhave tesu samāṇa brāhmaṇesu evaṃvā dīsu evaṃdiṭṭhisu tatiyo sahadhammiko uggaho hoti. Imāni kho bhikkhave tīṇi tūtthāyatanāni yāni tāni paṇḍitohi samanyasijjyamāni samanugāhiyumānāni samanubbāsiyamā nāni param pi gantvā akiriyāya saṅgbhanti

5 Āyam kho pana bhikkhave mayā dhammo deṇito aniggahito asaṅkiliṭṭho anupavajjo appatīkutṭho samanehi brāhmaṇehi viññūhi. Katamo ca bhikkhave mayā dhammo deṇito aniggahito asaṅkiliṭṭho anupavajjo appatīkutṭho sama nehi brāhmaṇehi viññūhi ?

Imā cha dhātuyo ti bhikkhave mayā dhammo deṇito po viññūhi. Imāni cha phassāyatanāni ti bhikkhave mayā dhammo deṇito po viññūhi. Imo atṭhārasa manopavicārā ti bhikkhave mayā dhammo deṇito po viññūhi. Imāni cattāri ariyasaccāni ti bhikkhave mayā dhammo deṇito po viññūhi

6 Imā cha dhātuyo ti bhikkhave mayā dhammo deṇito po samanehi brāhmaṇehi viññūhi ti—iti kho paṇ etam vuttam. Kiṃ cetam paṭicca vuttam ? Cha y imā

¹ Tr omits appaccayā.

bhikkhave dhâtuyo —pathavîdhâtu âpodhâtu tejodhâtu vâyo-
dhâtu âkâsadhâtu viññânanadhâtu. Imâ cha dhâtuyo ti
bhikkhave mayâ dhammo desito aniggaḥito asankilutto
anupavajjo appatikuttho samaneri brâhmaneri viññûhi ti—
iti yam tam vuttam idam etam paticca vuttam.

7 Imâni cha phassâyatanânî ti bhikkhave mayâ dhammo
desito . pe viññûhi ti—iti kho pan' etam vuttam
Kiñ c' etam paticca vuttam? Cha y-imâni bhikkhave phassâ-
yatanânî —chakkhuphassâyatanam sotaphassâyatanam ghâ-
naphassâyatanam jivhâphassâyatanam kâyaphassâyatanam
manophassâyatanam Imâni cha phassâyatanânî ti bhikkhave
mayâ dhammo desito . pe . . . viññûhi ti—iti yan tam
vuttam idam etam paticca vuttam

8 Ime atthârasa manopavicârâ ti bhikkhave mayâ dhammo
desito pe . viññûhi ti—iti kho pan' etam vuttam
Kiñ c' etam paticca vuttam? Cakkhunâ rūpam disvâ soma-
nassatthânîyam rūpam upavicarati domanassatthânîyam
rūpam upavicarati upekhâthânîyam rūpam upavicarati, sotena
saddam sutvâ pe . ghânena gandham ghâyitvâ
. . . pe . . . jivhâya rasam sâyitvâ . . . pe . . . kâyena
phoththabbam phussitvâ . pe manasâ dhammam
viññâya . . . pe . . . somanassatthânîyam dhammam
upavicarati domanassatthânîyam dhammam upavicarati
upekhâthânîyam dhammam upavicarati. Ime atthârasa
manopavicârâ ti bhikkhave mayâ dhammo desito pe . .
viññûhi ti—iti yan tam vuttam idam etam paticca
vuttam.

9 Imâni cattâri ariyasaccânî ti bhikkhave mayâ dhammo
desito . pe . viññûhi ti—iti kho pan' etam vuttam
(Kiñ c' etam paticca vuttam? Channam bhikkhave dhâtûnam
upâdâya gabbhassâvakkanti hoti okkantiyâ satî nâmarûpam,
nâmarûpapaccayâ salâyatanam, salâyatanapaccayâ phasso,
phassapaccayâ vedanâ Vediyamânassa kho panâham
bhikkhave idam dukkhan ti paññâpemi ayam dukkhasa-
mudayo ti paññâpemi ayam dukkhanirodho ti paññâpemi
ayam dukkhanirodhagâminî patipadâ ti paññâpemi

10 Katamañ ca bhikkhave dukkham ariyasaccam?

Jâti pi dukkhâ jarâ pi dukkhâ vyâdhî pi dukkhâ maranam

pi dukkham sokaparidevadukkhadomanassūpāyāsa pi dakkhāyam p iccham na labhati tam pi dukkham sankhittena paño upādānakkhaṇḍa dukkhā. Idam vuccati bhikkhavo dukkham ariyasaccam.

11 Katamañ ca bhikkhavo dukkhasamadayaṃ ariyasaccam ?

Avijjā paccayā saṅkhārā, saṅkhārā paccayā viññāṇam viññāṇa paccayā nāmarūpam, nāmarūpa paccayā sañjāyatanam, sañjāyatana paccayā phasso, phassa paccayā vedanā vedanā paccayā tanhā, tanhā paccayā upadānam upadāna paccayā bhavo, bhava paccayā jāti jāti paccayā jarāmaraṇam soka paridevadukkhadomanassūpāyāsa sambhavanti. Evam etassa kevalassa dakkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti. Idam vuccati bhikkhavo dakkhasamadayaṃ ariyasaccam.

12 Katamañ ca bhikkhavo dukkhanirodham ariyasaccam ?

Avijjāya tveva asosa virāganirodhā saṅkhāranirodho saṅkhāranirodhā viññāṇanirodho viññāṇanirodhā nāmarūpanirodho nāmarūpanirodhā sañjāyatananirodho sañjāyatananirodhā phassanirodho phassanirodhā vedānānirodho vedanānirodhā tanhānirodho tanhānirodhā upadānanirodho, upadānanirodhā bhavanirodho, bhavanirodhā jātīnīrodho jātīnīrodhā jarāmaraṇam sokaparidevadukkhadomanassūpāyāsa nirujjhanti. Evam etassa kevalassa dakkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti. Idam vuccati bhikkhavo dukkhanirodham ariyasaccam.

13 Katamañ ca bhikkhavo dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ariyasaccam ?

Ayam eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo seyyathidaṃ sammādiṭṭhi sammākappo sammāvācā sammākammanto sammā ājīvo sammāvāyāmo sammāsevi sammāsamādhi. Idam vuccati bhikkhavo dakkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ariyasaccam.

Imāni cattāri ariyasaccāni ti bhikkhavo mayā dhammo desito aniggahito asāṅkhiṭṭho anupavajjo appatikkutṭho samaṇehi brāmaṇehi viññūhi ti—iti yaṃ tam vuttam idaṃ etaṃ paṭicea vuttan ti.

62

1 Tīn' imānī bhikkhave amâtâputtikānī bhayānī tī assutavā puthujjano bhāsati Katamānī tīnī ?

Hoti so bhikkhave samayo yam mahā-aggidāho vutthāti. Mahā-aggidāhe kho pana bhikkhave vutthite tena gāmā pi dayhanti nigamā pi dayhanti nagarā pi dayhanti Gāmesu pi dayhamānesu nigamesu pi dayhamānesu naguesu pi dayhamānesu tattha mâtā pi puttam na patilabhati putto pi mâtaram na patilabhati Idam bhikkhave pathamam amâtâputtikam bhayan tī assutavā puthujjano bhāsati

2 Puna ca param bhikkhave hoti so samayo yam mahā-megho vutthāti Mahāmeghe kho pana bhikkhave vutthite mahā-udakavāhako sañjāyati Mahā-udakavāhake sañjāte tena gāmā pi vuyhanti nigamā pi vuyhanti nagarā pi vuyhanti Gāmesu pi vuyhamānesu nigamesu pi vuyhamānesu naguesu pi vuyhamānesu tattha mâtā pi puttam na patilabhati putto pi mâtaram na patilabhati Idam bhikkhave dutiyam amâtâputtikam bhayan tī assutavā puthujjano bhāsati

3 Puna ca param bhikkhave hoti so samayo yam bhayam hoti atavī-sankhepo ¹ cakkasamārūlhā janapadā pariyāyanti Bhave kho pana bhikkhave satī atavīsankhepe cakkasamārūlhesu janapadesu pariyāyantesu tattha mâtā pi puttam na patilabhati putto pi mâtaram na patilabhati Idam bhikkhave tatiyam amâtâputtikam bhayan tī assutavā puthujjano bhāsati.

Imānī kho bhikkhave tīnī amâtâputtikānī bhayānī tī assutavā puthujjano bhāsati

4 Tānī kho pan' imānī bhikkhave tīnī samâtâputtikānī yeva bhayānī amâtâputtikānī yeva bhayānī tī assutavā puthujjano bhāsati Katamānī tīnī ?

Hoti so bhikkhave samayo yam mahā-aggidāho vutthāti Mahā-aggidāhe kho pana bhikkhave vutthite tena gāmā pi dayhanti nigamā pi dayhanti nagarā pi dayhanti. Gāmesu pi dayhamānesu nigamesu pi dayhamānesu naguesu pi dayhamānesu hoti so samayo yam kadāci karahaci mâtā pi

¹ Ph atavīsankopo, SS atavīsankopo, Com -sankhepo

puttam paṭilabbhati putto pi mātaram paṭilabbhati. Idam bhikkhave paṭhamam amātāputtikam yeva bhayam amātāputtikam yeva bhayan ti assutavā puthujjano bhāsatī.

Puna ca param bhikkhavo hoti so samayo yam mahāmegho vutthāti pe (2) nagaresu pi vuyhamānesu hoti so samayo yam kadāci karahaci mātā pi puttam paṭilabbhati¹ putto pi mātaram paṭilabbhati¹

Idam kho panu² bhikkhavo dutiyam amātāputtikam yeva bhayam amātāputtikam bhayan ti assutavā puthujjano bhāsatī.

Puna ca param bhikkhavo hoti so samayo yam bhayam hoti aṭṭhasankhepo³ cakkasamārūḷhā junapadā pariyāyanti Bhayo kho pana bhikkhave eṭṭhi aṭṭhasankhepo⁴ cakkasamārūḷhesu junapadesu pariyantesu hoti so samayo yam kadāci karahaci mātā pi puttam paṭilabbhati putto pi mātaram paṭilabbhati. Idam bhikkhave tatiyam amātāputtikam yeva bha yam amātāputtikam bhayan ti assutavā puthujjano bhāsatī.

Imāni kho bhikkhave tīpi amātāputtikāni yeva bhayāni amātāputtikāni bhayāni ti assutavā puthujjano bhāsatī

5 Tīpi imāni bhikkhave amātāputtikāni bhāyani Kata māni tīpi?

Jarābhayam vyādhibhayaṃ maraṇabhayaṃ

Na bhikkhavo mātā puttam jīramānam evaṃ labhati — Ahaṃ jīrami mā me putto jīri ti. Putto vā pana mātaram jīramānam na evaṃ labhati — Ahaṃ jīrami mā me mātā jīri ti.

Na bhikkhave mātā puttam vyādhīyamānam evaṃ labhati — Ahaṃ vyādhīyāmi mā me putto vyādhīyī¹ ti Putto vā pana mātaram vyādhīyamānam na evaṃ labhati — ahaṃ vyādhīyāmi mā me mātā vyādhīyī² ti.

Na bhikkhave mātā puttam miyyamānam evaṃ labhati — Ahaṃ miyyāmi mā me putto miyyī³ ti Putto vā pana mātaram miyyamānam na evaṃ labhati — ahaṃ miyyāmi mā me mātā miyyī⁴ ti. Imāni kho bhikkhave tīpi amātāputtikāni bhayāni ti.

¹ T na paṭilabbhati.

² Ph., 88 saṅkopo Com. saṅkhepo

³ T vyādhīyati.

⁴ Ph. *saṅkhe* kho pana.

⁵ Ph., 88. saṅkopo.

⁶ T Tr miyyati.

6 Atthi bhikkhave maggo atthi patipadā imesañ ca tinnam samâtâputtikānam bhayānam imesañ ca tinnam amâtâputtikānam bhayānam pahānaya samatikkamāya samvattanti Katamo ca bhikkhave maggo katamā patipadā imesañ ca tinnam samâtâputtikānam bhayānam imesañ ca tinnam amâtâputtikānam bhayānam pahānaya samatikkamāya samvattanti?

Ayam eva maggo atthagiko maggo seyyathidam sammāditthi sammāsankappo sammāvācā sammākammanto sammāājīvo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati sammāsamādhi Ayam kho bhikkhave maggo ayam patipadā imesañ ca tinnam samâtâputtikānam bhayānam imesañ ca tinnam amâtâputtikānam bhayānam pahānaya samatikkamāya samvattanti ti

63

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Kosalesu cārikam caramāno mahatā bhikkhusanghena saddhim yena Venāgapuram¹ nāma Kosalānam brāhmanagāmo tad avasari Assosum kho Venāgapurikā² brāhmanagahapatikā samano khalu bho Gotamo Sakkyaputto Sakyakulā pabbajito Venāgapuram³ anuppatto Tam kho pana Bhagavantam Gotamam evam kalyāno kittisaddo abbhuggato⁴—iti pi so Bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho vijjācaranasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi satthā devamanussānam Buddho Bhagavā So imam lokam sadevakam samāarakam sabrahmakam sassamanabrāhmaṇim pajam sadevamanussam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedeti So dhammam deseti ādi kalyānam majjhe kalyānam pariyośanakalyānam sāttham savyañjanam kevalaparipunnam parisuddham brahmacariyam pakāseti Sādhu kho pana tathārûpānam arahatam dassanam hoti ti

2 Atha kho Venāgapurikā brahmana-gahapatikā yena Bhagavā ten' upasankamimsu Upasankamitvā appekacce Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdimsu, appekacce Bhagavatā saddhim sammodimsu sammodanīyam

¹ Ph Venāham

³ Ph Venāham puram

² Ph Venāhapuriyā

⁴ Ph abbhuggacchati

katham sārāṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā okamantaṃ uṇḍimsu, appakacco yena Bhagavā ten añjalīṃ paṇāmetvā okamantaṃ uṇḍimsu, appakacco nāmagottaṃ sāvotvā okamantaṃ uṇḍimsu, appakacco tṇṇibbūtā okamantaṃ uṇḍimsu Ekamantaṃ nūnno kbo Vonāgapuriko Vacchagotto brāhmaṇo Bbhagavantam etad avoca —

3 Acchariyaṃ bbo Gotama abbbntaṃ bbo Gotama yāvañ o idaṃ bboto¹ Gotamassa vipassannāni indriyāni parisuddho obhavaṇṇo pariyodāto. Seyyothāpi bbo Gotama sāradaṃ bbadarapaṇḍam² parisuddham hoti pariyodātaṃ evam ova bboto Gotamassa vipassannāni indriyāni parisuddho obhavaṇṇo pariyodāto Seyyathāpi bbo Gotama tālapakkam³ sampati⁴ bandhanāmanttaṃ parisuddham boti pariyodātaṃ evam eva bboto Gotamassa vipassannāni indriyāni parisuddho obhavaṇṇo pariyodāto Seyyathāpi bho Gotama uckkham jambonadaṃ dakkhakammāraputtasuparikammakantaṃ⁵ ku salasampahattham paṇḍukambale uikkhattaṃ bhāsato ca tapato ca virocati ca, evam ova bboto Gotamassa vipassannāni indriyāni parisuddho obhavaṇṇo pariyodāto Yāni nūna tāni bho Gotama uccāsayanamahāsayanāni⁶—seyyuthidaṃ āsandi pallauko gopako cittakā paṭikā paṭalīkā tūlīkā vīkātīkā uddalomi ekantalomi kaṭṭhassaṃ kosoyyaṃ kuttakam hatthaththaraṃ assattharaṃ rathattharaṃ ajinappaveṇi kadali, migapavarupaccattharaṇaṃ sa uttaracchadaṃ ubhatolohita kūpadbānaṃ—eva rūpānaṃ nūna bhavaṃ Gotamo uccāsaya namahāsayanānaṃ nikāmalābhi akicchalābhi akasuralābhi ti.

4. Yāni kho pana tāni brāhmaṇa uccāsayanamahāsayanāni seyyuthidaṃ āsandi pe ubhatolohitakūpa dhānaṃ, dullabhāni tāni pabbajitānaṃ laddhā ca ukaṇṇa ti.

Tini kho māni brāhmaṇa uccāsayanamahāsayanāni yocā bhaṃ etarahi nikāmalābhi akicchalābhi akasuralābhi Kata māni tīni?

¹ All MSS. bho here and below

² SS. Sārada-odara paṇḍu Com., Tr. sārada bhāda-panḍu, Ph. udara paṇḍaram. ³ Ph. tālapakkaphalaṃ. ⁴ Ph. omits sampati Com. sampatti.

⁵ Tr. here adds ukkhikkavā, but see Saṃyutta II, 3 10 9

⁶ C vi. 8 and M. x. 6

Dibbam uccāsayanamahāsayanam brahmam uccāsayanamahāsayanam ariyam uccāsayanamahāsayanam. Imāni kho brāhmaṇa tīni uccāsayanamahāsayanāni yesāham etarahi nikāmalābhī akicchalābhī akasiralābhī ti.

5. Katamam pana tam bho Gotama dibbam uccāsayanamahāsayanam yassa bhavam Gotamo etarahi nikāmalābhī akiccalābhī akasiralābhī ti

Idhāham brāhmaṇa yam gāmam vā nigamam vā upanissāya viharāmi so pubbanhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya tam eva gāmam vā nigamam vā pindāya pavisāmi So pacchābhattam pindapātapatikanto vanam tam yeva pacārayāmi¹ So yad eva tattha honti tināni vā pannāni vā tāni ekajjham samharitvā² nisīdāmi pallankam ābhuñjitvā ujum kāyam paṇidhāya parimukham satim upatthapetvā So vivicc' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkam savicāram vivekajam pītisukham pathamajjhānam upasampajja viharāmi Vitakkavicārānam vupasamā ajjhattam sampasādanam cetaso ekodibhāvam avitakkam avicāram samādhijam pītisukham dutiyajjhānam upasampajja viharāmi Pītiyā ca virāgā upekhako ca viharāmi sato sampajāno sukhañ ca kāyena patisamvedemi yan tam ariyā ācikkhanti upekhako satimā sukhavibhārī ti tatiyajjhānam upasampajja viharāmi Sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubb' eva somanassadomanassānam atthagamā adukkhamasukham upekhā-sati-parisuddham catutthajjhānam upasampajja viharāmi

So ce aham brāhmaṇa evambhūto cankamāmi dibbo me eso tasmim samaye cankamo hoti. So ce aham brāhmaṇa evambhūto titthāmi dibbam me etam tasmim samaye thānam hoti So ce aham brāhmaṇa evambhūto nisīdāmi dibbam me etam tasmim samaye āsanam hoti So ce aham brāhmaṇa evambhūto seyyam kappemi dibbam me etam tasmim samaye uccāsayanamahāsayanam hoti Idam kho tam³ brāhmaṇa

¹ Ph sañcarissāmi

² T sankharitvā, D sankaritvā, Ph, Tr sangharitvā

³ Ph Idam kho pana, SS Idam kho tam

dibbam uccāsayanamahāsayanam yassāham otarahi nikāma
lābhi¹ akicchalābhi² akasuralābhi³ ti

Acchariyam bho Gotama abhbutam hho Gotama! Ko
o nuño evarūpassa dibbassa uccāsayanamahāsayanassa nikā
malābhi⁴ bbnvissati akicchalābhi² akasuralābhi³ nūnatra hhotā
Gotamena?

6 Kintamam pana tam bho Gotama brahmaru uccāsayana
mahāsayanam yassa bhavaru Gotamo otarahi nikāmalābhi¹
akiccalābhi² akasuralābhi³ ti?

Idhāham brāhmaṇa yaṃ gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā upaniṣāya
viharāmi so pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattaolvaram
ādāya tam eva gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya pavisaṃmi.²
So pacchābhittam piṇḍapātapapikkanto vanam tam yova pacā
rayāmi.³ So yad eva tattha honti tīṇāni vā paṇṇāni vā tāni
ekajjhaṃ sampharitvā nisiddhāni pollaṅkaṃ ābhussijitvā ujum
kāyaṃ paṇidhāya parimukhaṃ satru upaṭṭhapetvā, so mettā
sahagatena cetasā ekam dūsaṃ pharitvā viharāmi tathā duti
yaṃ tathā tatīyaṃ tathā catuttham. Iti uddham adho tiri
yaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam mettāsaha
gatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena
avyāpajjena pharitvā viharāmi. Karuṇāsahagatena cetasā
ekam dūsaṃ pe muditāsahagatena cetasā ekam dūsaṃ
dūsaṃ pe upekkāsahagatena cetasā ekam dūsaṃ
pharitvā tathā dutiyaṃ tathā tatīyaṃ tathā catuttham. Iti
uddham adho tīriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam
lokam upekkā sahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appa
māṇena averena nvyāpajjena pharitvā viharāmi.

So ce aham brāhmaṇa evamabbhūto cakkamāmi brahmo
me eso tasmim samaye caṅkamo boti.

So ce aham brāhmaṇa evamabbhūto tīṭṭhāmi pe
nisiddhāmi pe seyyam kappemi brahmaṇ me etam
tasmim samaye uccāsayanamahāsayanam boti. Idam kho
tam⁴ brāhmaṇu brahmaṇ uccāsayanamahāsayanam yassāham
otarahi nikāmalābhi¹ akicchalābhi² akasuralābhi³ ti.

¹ Ph. *acc* -lābhi bhavissati.

² Ph. *saṃvissati*.

³ Ph. *pavissāmi*.

⁴ Ph. *para*.

Acchariyam bho Gotama abbhutam bho Gotama! Ko c' añño evaīūpassa brahmassa uccāsayanamahāsayanassa nikāmalābhī bhavissatī akicchalābhī akasīralābhī aññātra bhotā Gotamena?

7 Katamam pana tam bho Gotama ariyam uccāsayanamahāsayanam yassa bhavam Gotamo etarahī nikāmalābhī akicchalābhī akasīralābhī tī?

Idha brāhmana yam gāmam vā nigamam vā upanissāya viharāmi so pubbanhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaīam ādāya tam eva gāmam vā nigamam vā pindāya pavīsāmi. So pacchābhattam pīnapātapatikanto vanam tam yeva pacārayāmi¹ So yad eva tattha hontī tināni vā pannāni vā tāni ekajjham samharitvā nisīdāmi² pallankam ābhūjītvā ujum kāyam paṇidhāya parimukham satim upatthapetvā So evam pajānāmi²—rāgo me pahīno ucchinnamūlo tālāvatthukato anabhāvakato āyatim anuppādadhammo, doso me pahīno ucchinnamūlo tālāvatthukato anabhāvakato āyatim anuppādadhammo, moho me pahīno ucchinnamūlo tālāvatthukato anabhāvakato āyatim anuppādadhammo

So ce aham brāhmana evambhūto cankamāmi ariyo me eso tasmim samaye cankamo hotī. So ce aham brāhmana evambhūto titthāmi . . . pe . . . nisīdāmi . . . pe . . . seyyam kappemi ariyam me etam tasmim samaye uccāsayanamahāsayanam hotī Idam kho tam brāhmana ariyam uccāsayanamahāsayanam yassāham etarahī nikāmalābhī akicchalābhī akasīralābhī tī

Acchariyam bho Gotama abbhutam bho Gotama! Ko c' añño evarūpassa ariyassa uccāsayanamahāsayanassa nikāmalābhī bhavissatī akicchalābhī akasīralābhī aññātra bhotā Gotamena? Abhikkantam bho Gotama abhikkantam bho Gotama Seyyathāpi bho Gotama nikkujjītam vā ukkujjeyya paticchannam vā vivareyya mūlhassa vā maggam ācikkheyya andhakāre vā telapajjotam dhāreyya cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhīntī, evam eva bhotā Gotamena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito Ete mayam bhavantam Gotamam sara-

¹ Ph sañcarissāmi.

² Ph sarāmi

naṃ gacchāma dhamman ca bhikkhusaṅghaṃ ca Upāsako
no bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ayyatagge paṇṇapoto saraṇam
gate ti

64.

1 Ekam me sutarī. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagaho
vibharati Giḍḍhakūto pabbato

Tena kho pana samayeaa Sarabho nāma paribbājako
acirapakkanto hoti imasmā dhammavinayā So Rājagaho
parisatuṃ evaṃ vācam bhāsatī—aññāto mayā samaññanaṃ
Sakyaputtiyanāṃ dhammo aññāya ca pañāhaṃ samaññanaṃ
Sakyaputtiyanāṃ dhammaṃ evāhaṃ tasmā dhammavinayā
apakkanto ti

2 Attha kho sambabulā bhikkhū pubbaṇhasamayam nivā
setvā pattacivaram Adāya Rājagahaṃ piṇḍāya pavasiṃsu.

Assosam kho te bhikkhū Sarabbassa paribbājakaassa Rāja
gaho parisatuṃ evaṃ vācam bhāsamānassa—aññāto mayā
samaññanaṃ Sakyaputtiyanāṃ dhammo aññāya ca pañāhaṃ
samaññanaṃ Sakyaputtiyanāṃ dhammaṃ evāhaṃ tasmā
dhammavinayā apakkanto ti.

Atha kho te bhikkhū Rājagaho piṇḍāya caritvā pacceba
bbuttaṃ piṇḍāpātapatikkanto yena Bhagavā ten upasaṅ
kamṃsu Upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetva ekam
antaṃ nisidṃsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū
Bhagavantam etad avocum —

Sarabho nāma bhante paribbājako acirapakkanto imasmā
dhammavinayā. So Rājagaho¹ pavasati evaṃ vācam bhāsatī—
aññāto mayā samaññanaṃ Sakyaputtiyanāṃ dhammo aññāya
ca pañāhaṃ samaññanaṃ Sakyaputtiyanāṃ dhammaṃ evā
haṃ tasmā dhammavinayā apakkanto ti. Sādhva bhante
Bhagavā yena Sappinikātiram² yena paribbājakārāmo yena
Sarabho paribbājako ten' upasaṅkamatu anukampam upā
dāyāti. Adhivāseti Bhagavā tunbībhāvena.

3 Attha kho Bhagavā āyasaṇhasamayam paṭisallāpā vutṭhito
yena Sappinikātiram yena paribbājakārāmo yena Sarabho
paribbājako ten upasaṅkami. Upasaṅkamitvā paṭisatte āsane

¹ Ph. -gahaṃ.

² Ph. Sappiniya.

nisīdi, nisajja kho Bhagavā Sarabham paribbajākam etad avoca —

Saccam kira tvam Sarabha evam vadesi-aññāto mayā samānam Sakyaputtiyanam dhammo aññāya ca panāham samanānam Sakyaputtiyanam dhammam evāham tasmā dhammavinayā apakkanto ti. Evam vutte Sarabho paribbājako tunhī ahosi.

Dutiyam pi kho Bhagavā Sarabham paribbajākam etad avoca —Vadehi Sarabha kinti te¹ aññāto samanānam Sakyaputtiyanam dhammo Sace te³ aparipūram bhavissati aham paripūressāmi² Sace pana te³ paripūram bhavissati aham anumodissāmi ti Dutiyam pi kho Sarabho paribbājako tunhī ahosi

Tatiyam pi kho Bhagavā Sarabham paribbajākam etad avoca —Mayā kho Sarabha paññāyati samanānam Sakyaputtiyanam dhammo Vadehi Sarabha kinti te aññāto samanānam Sakyaputtiyanam dhammo Sace te aparipūram bhavissati aham paripūressāmi Sace pana te paripūram bhavissati aham paripūressāmi Tatiyam pi kho Sarabho paribbājako tunhī ahosi

4 Atha kho te paribbajakā Rājagahakā⁴ Sarabham paribbajākam etad avocum —Yad eva kho tvam āvuso samanānam Gotamam yāceyyāsi tad eva te samano Gotamo pavāreti Vadeh' āvuso Sarabha kinti te aññāto samanānam Sakyaputtiyanam dhammo Sace te aparipūram bhavissati samano Gotamo paripūressati Sace pana te paripūram bhavissati samano Gotamo anumodissati ti

Evam vutte Sarabho paribbājako tunhībhūto mankubhūto pattakkhando adhomukkho pajjhāyanto⁵ appatibhāno nisīdi

5 Atha kho Bhagavā Sarabham paribbajākam tunhībhūtam mankubhūtam pattakkhandham adhomukham pajjhāyantam appatibhānam viditvā te paribbājake etad avoca —

Yo kho mam paribbājako evam vadeyya—sammāsambuddhassa té paṭijānato ime dhammā anabhīsambuddhā ti—

¹ Ph omits te

⁴ From Ph

² Ph -pūressāmi

⁵ D ajjhāyanto

³ Ph omits pana te

See Cullavagga, IV 4, 7

nadissâmî ti, segâlakam yeva nadasî bherandakam yeva nadasî Seyyathâpî âvuso Sarabha ambakamaddarî pussa-
karavitam ravissâmî ti ambakamaddarîravitam yeva ravati,
evam eva kho tam âvuso Sarabho aññatr' eva samanena Gotamena pussukaravitam ravissâmî ti ambakamadda-
rîravitam yeva ravasî. Seyyathâpî âvuso Sarabha usabho,
suññâya gosâlâya gambhîram naditabbam maññati, evam eva
kho tvam âvuso Sarabha aññatr' eva samanena Gotamena
gambhîram naditabbam mâññâsî ti

Atha kho te paribbâjakâ Sarabham paribbâjakam saman-
tato vacâya sannitodakena sañghambharim akamsû ti

65

1 Evam me sutam Ekam samayam Bhagavâ Kosalesu
cârikam câramâno mahatâ bhikkhusanghena saddhim yena
Kesaputtam nâma Kâlâmânam nigamo tad avasari Assosum
kho Kesaputtiyâ Kâlâmâ samano khalu bho Gotamo Sakya-
putto Sakyakulâ pabbajito Kesaputtam anupatto Tam kho
pana Bhagavantam Gotamam evam kalyâno kittisaddo
abbhuggato — iti pi so Bhagavâ araham sammâsambuddho
vijjâcaranasampanno . pe . . pakâseti Sâdhu kho
pana tathârûpânam arahatam dassanam hotî ti.

Atha kho Kesaputtiyâ Kâlâmâ yena Bhagavâ ten' upasan-
kamimsu Upasankamitvâ appekacce Bhagavantam abhi-
vadetvâ ekamantam nisîdimsu, appekacce Bhagavatâ saddhim
sammodimsu sammodanîyam katham sârânîyam vîtisâietvâ
ekamantam nisîdimsu, appekacce yena Bhagavâ ten' anjalim
panâmetvâ ekamantam nisîdimsu, appekacce nâmagottam
sâvetvâ ekamantam nisîdimsu, appekacce tunhîbhûtâ ekam-
antam nisîdimsu Ekamantam nisinnâ kho Kesaputtiyâ
Kâlâmâ Bhagavantam etad avocum —

2 Santi bhante eke samanabrâhmanâ Kesaputtam âgacch-
anti Te sakam yeva vâdam dîpentî jotenti, paravâdam¹
pana khumsenti vambhenti paribbhavanti² opapakkhim³ karonti
'Apare pi bhante eke samanabrahmanâ Kesaputtam

¹ Ph parappavâdam

³ Ph omakkhikam, Com opakkhim

² Omitted by Ph, Tr

Āgacchanti To pi sakam yova vādam diponti jotenti para vādam pana¹ khumsenti vambhenti paribhavanti² opapa kkhim³ karonti Tesam no bhante amhākam hot ova lankhā hoti vicikicchā—ko su nāma imesam bhavantānam samanānam saccam āha ko musā ti?

3 Alam hi vo Kālāmā kaṅkhitum⁴ alam vicikicchitum Kaṅkhanīyo va pana vo ṭhāno vicikicchā nppannā.

Etha tumbo Kālāmā mā anussavena mā paramparāya mā itikīrāya mā piṭakasampadānena mā takkabetu⁵ mā naya hetn⁶ mā ākāraparivitakkena mā diṭṭhinijjhānakkhantiyā mā bhavyarūpatāya mā samaṇo no garū ti yudā tumbo Kālāmā attanā va jānōyyātha—imo dhammā akusalā imo dhammā sāvajjā imo dhammā viūngarabhitā imo dhammā samattā samādinna ahitāya dukkhāya samvattanti ti—atha tumbo Kālāmā pajahēyyātha.

4. Tam kim maññattha Kālāmā—lobbo purisassa ajjhattam uppajjamāno nppajjati hitāya vā ahitāya vā ti? Ahitāya bhante

Luddho panāyam Kālāmā purisapuggalo lobhena abbi bhūto pariyādinna cetto pānam pi hanti adinnam pi ādiyati parādāram pi gacchati musā pi bhapati param pi tathattāya⁶ samādapeti yaṃ sa hoti diḡharattam ahitāya dukkhāya ti. Evam bhante.

5 Tam kim maññattha Kālāmā—doso purisassa ajjhattam uppajjamāno uppajjati hitāya vā ahitāya vā ti? Ahitāya bhante

Duṭṭho panāyam Kālāmā purisapuggalo dosena abbi bhūto pariyādinna cetto pānam pi hanti adinnam pi ādiyati para dāram pi gacchati musā pi hhanati param pi tathattāya⁶ samādapeti yaṃ sa hoti diḡharattam ahitāya dukkhāya ti. Evam bhante.

6 Tam kim maññattha Kālāmā—moho purisassa ajjhattam uppajjamāno uppajjati hitāya vā ahitāya vā ti. Ahitāya bhante.

¹ Ph. pīsa.

² D kaṅkhitam.

³ Ph. gāhena.

⁴ Omitted by Ph. Tr.

⁵ Ph. amakkhikam, Com. opakkhimp.

⁶ Ph. tadattāya; D. tathattāya.

samādapeti yam sa boti¹ digharattam hitāya sukhāya ti? Evam bhaute ti.

11 Tam kīṃ maññatha Kālāmā—adoso purisassa ajjhattam uppajjamāno uppajjati hitāya vā ti ahitāya vā ti? Hitāya bhante.

Aduttṭho pañāyam Kālāmā purisapuggalo dosena anabhi bbūto apariyādinnacitto n' eva pānam hanti na musā bhaṇati param pi tathattāya samādapeti yam sa boti¹ digharattam hitāya sukhāya ti.

Evam bhante ti.

12 Tam kīṃ maññatha Kālāmā—amobo purisassa ajjhattam uppajjamāno uppajjati hitāya vā ahitāya vā ti?

Hitāya bhante.

Amōḷho pañāyam Kālāmā purisapuggalo mohena anabhi bbūto apariyādinnacitto n' eva pānam hanti na adinnam ādiyati na parādāram gacchati na musā bhaṇati param pi tathattāya samādapeti yam sa boti¹ yam digharattam hitāya sukhāya ti?

Evam bhante

13 Tam kīṃ maññatha Kālāmā—ime dhammā kusalā vā akusalā vā ti Kusalā bhante Sāvajjā vā anavajjā vā ti? Anavajjā bhante. Viññūgarahitā vā viññūppasatthā vā ti. Viññūppasatthā bhante. Samattā samādinna sukhāya sampvattanti, no vā katham vā ettha boti ti. Samattā bhante samādinna hitāya sukhāya sampvattanti evam no ettha hoti ti.

14 Iti kho Kālāmā yam tam avocumha—ettha tumhe Kālāmā mā anussavena mā paramparāya mā itikīrāya vā mā piṭakasampadānena mā takkhetu² mā nayabetu³ akāra parivattakkena mā dūtṭhinijjānakkhantiyā mā bhavyarū patāya mā samaṇo uo garū³ ti yadā tumhe Kālāmā attanā va jāneyyātha—ime dhammā kusalā ime dhammā anavajjā ime dhammā viññūppasatthā ime dhammā samattā samādinna hitāya sukhāya sampvattanti ti—atha tumhe Kālāmā upasam

¹ Ph. yam tam pahoti D sa yam sa hoti.

² Ph. -gāhena.

³ Ph. garū.

pajja vihareyyāthā ti—iti yaṃ taṃ vuttam idaṃ etaṃ paticea vuttam

15 Sa kho so¹ Kālāmā ariyasāvako evaṃ vigatābhijjho vigatavyāpādo asammūlho sampajāno patissato² mettāsa-hagatena cetasa . karuṇāsahagatena cetasā muditā-sahagatena cetasā . upekhāsahagatena cetasā . . ekam disaṃ pharivā viharati tathā dutiyam tathā tatiyam tathā catutthim Iti uddham adho tīriyam sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam upekhāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahag-gatena appamānena averena avyāpajjhena pharivā viharati. Sa kho so² Kālāmā ariyasāvako evaṃ averacitto evaṃ avyāpajjhacitto evaṃ asankilittacitto evaṃ visuddhacitto, tassa dīth' eva dhamme cattāro assāsā adhigatā hontī.

16 Sace kho pana atthi paraloko atthi sukatadukkatānam kammānam phalam vipāko, thānam aham³ kāyassa bhedā param maranā sugatim saggam lokam uppajjissāmī ti Ayam assa pathamo assāso adhigato hoti Sace kho pana n'atthi paraloko n'atthi sukatadukkatānam dhammānam phalam vipāko idhāham dīth' eva dhamme averam avyāpajjham anī-gham sukhim⁴ attānam pariharāmī ti Ayam assa dutiyo assāso adhigato hoti Sace kho pana karoto kariyati pāpam na kho panāham kassaci pāpam cetemi akāraṇam kho pana mam pāpam kammam kuto dukkham phusissatī ti Ayam assa tatiyo assāso adhigato hoti Sace kho pana karoto na kariyati pāpam idhāham ubhayen' eva visuddham attānam samanupassāmī ti. Ayam assa catuttho assāso adhigato hoti.

Sa kho so² ariyasāvako Kālāmā evaṃ averacitto evaṃ avyāpajjhacitto evaṃ asankilittacitto evaṃ visuddhacitto tassa dīth' eva dhamme ime cattāro assāsā adhigatā hontī ti

17 Evaṃ etaṃ Bhagavā evaṃ etaṃ Sugata. Sa kho so² bhante ariyasāvako evaṃ averacitto evaṃ avyāpajjhacitto evaṃ asankilittacitto evaṃ visuddhacitto tassa dīth' eva

¹ Ph yo kho, D yo kho so, T sa kho so

³ Ph athāham, SS thānam aham

² Ph sace kho so

⁴ MSS. sukhī, Com sukham

dhammo cattāro assāso adhigatā honti Saco kho pana atthi paraloko atthi sakaṭadukkaṭṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ṭhāaṃ ahaṃ¹ kāyassa hhedā param maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokam appajjissāmi ti Ayam assa paṭhamo assāso adhigato hoti. Sace kho pana n' atthi paraloko n atthi sakaṭadukkaṭṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko idhāham diṭṭh' eva dhammo averaṃ avyāpajjhaṃ anighaṃ sukhaṃ attānaṃ pariharāmi ti Ayam assa datiya assāso adhigato hoti. Saco kho pana karoto karivati pāpaṃ na kho panāhaṃ kassaci pāpaṃ cetemi akarontaṃ kho pana maṃ pāpaṃ kammaṃ kuto dukkhaṃ phusissati ti. Ayam assa tatiya assāso adhigato hoti Sace kho pana karoto na kariyati pāpaṃ idhāhaṃ ubbhayaṃ eva visuddhaṃ attānaṃ samaṇupassāmi ti. Ayam assa catuttho assāso adhigato hoti Sa kho so² bhanto ariyasāvako ovaṃ averacitto evaṃ avyāpajjhacitto ovaṃ asaṅkiliṭṭhacitto ovaṃ visuddhacitto tassa diṭṭh ova dhammo ime cattāro assāsā adhigatā honti ti

Abhikkantaṃ bhante. po Eto mayaṃ bhanto Bhagavantaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāma dhammaṃ ca bhikkhu saṅghaṃ ca. Upāsako no bhanto Bhagavā dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupete saraṇaṃ gate ti

60

1 Evam me sutaṃ. Ekam samayaṃ āyasmā Nandako Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Pabbārāmo Migāramātu pāsāde.

Atha kho Sāḷho ca Migāranattā Rohaṇo³ ca Pekhuṇiya nattā⁴ yoa āyasmā Nandako ten upasaṅkamissa. Upasaṅ kamitvā āyasmantaṃ Nandakaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisiddissa. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Sāḷhaṃ Migāranattā raṃ āyasmā Nandako etad avoca —

2 Etha tumhe Sāḷhā mā anussaveṇa mā paramparāya mā itikarāya mā piṭakasampadānena mā takkaḥotu mā nayahetu⁵ mā ākāraparivitakkena mā diṭṭhinijjhānakkhantiyā mā hhavyarūpatāya mā samaṇo⁶ no garū⁷ ti, yadā tumhe

¹ Ph. aṭṭhaṃ.² Ph. Sipo.³ Ph. -gahena.⁴ Ph. garū.⁵ Ph. Saco kho pana.⁶ Ph. Sekunīyanattā.⁷ Tr adds here Gotamo